UMI

UMI

AN Exact History OF THE LATE REVOLUTIONS IN NAPLES;

AND OF THEIR

MONSTROUS SUCCESSES,

not to be parallel'd by any *Antient* or *Modern History*.

Published by the

Lord ALEXANDER GIRAFFI

in *ITALIAN*;

And (for the rareneſſe of the ſubject)

Rendred to ENGLISH

By *J. H.* Eſq^r.

IN TWO PARTS.

LONDON,

Printed for R. LOWNDES at the White Lion in St. *Paul's Church yard*. 1664.

ΛΟΜΟΝΟΣΟΦ

ΤΟΥ ΤΗΣ ΠΑΣΗΣ

ΕΛΛΑΔΟΣ

ΑΝ

TO THE RIGHT

WORSHIPFULL

the Governour, the Deputy,

and the rest of the worthy

Company, trading into the

Levant.

SIRS,

THE Scene of this ensuing Story, is that Country where Princes are Merchants, and with which yo hold most correspondence; This, with these high respects I have alweyes profess'd to that Noble Society, and the employment which by Royall Commission I once had to serve some of them, induc'd me to this addresse.

The Originall was very lately compil'd by an

13/3

Italian Nobleman; *and though it be a* small vo-
lume, *yet it contains as* stupendious passages, *a*
ever hapned on Earth *since* Discord *first entered in*
the World; *And indeed were they not* fresh, *an*
acted, as it were but yesterday, *it wold stagger an*
ones faith *to believe, that in so well a* policed Cit
as Naples, *commanded by a* Viceroy, *and three* pra
sidial Castles, *so full of* Nobility *and* Gentry, *a*
no place more, abounding with so many sober *an*
Politic Heads, *I say, it would stumble any ones be*
lief, that a young fellow, a petty poor bare-foot
ed Fisher-man, *shold draw after him in lesse the*
three days, above forty thousand armed men, *an*
shaking off his linnen slop, blue wastcoat, *and* re
bonnet, *should the forth day ride triumphantly upo*
his Courtier *in* cloth of silver, *command all* Na
ples, *and consequently neer upon* six hundred thou
sand souls, *as absolutely as ever* Monark *did*; *an*
all this by his own single orders, *which were of for*
enough to plunder *or* burn *any house, to banish th*
proudest Lord, *or chop off any* head, *without* judici
al Proceeding.

In this Narration, *though* short *and* small; *yo*
may see all the circumstances hereof relat'd wit
much exactnesse; *Moreover as in a* little Ri
emboss'd with some precious Stone, *one may be*
hold the effigies *of a* great Castle, *or* Mou
tain *(by a rare contraction of the object) so t*
th

his small History of * Anello, } a ring
which, with his lively pourtrait, }
present unto your eyes, you may discern the great-
nesse of my desires, that the world should witness how
much I am

X. May
1650.

Your humble and

ready Servitor,

James Howell.

LIV.

Non est quòd *mireris præterita*,
Præsentia te reddent *attonitum*.

Leave off admiring *what* before *hath past*,
This present *Age will make thee more* agast.

NEVVES FROM NAPLES.

The Proeme.

That brave Neapolitan *Courser*, no lesse generous then undaunted, who for excesse of mettle, (prancing and triumphing in his own liberty) would not suffer either bit in mouth or saddle on back by any barbarous Nation or Foe for so many Ages.

He, who in so many warlike assaults so full of Martiall feates did by his proud neighing kick down the pride, and broke the courage of the great *Hannibal*, giving him such thumps on the breast that drove him back to the banks of Carthage after his glorious victories against the Romans, and other Nations by him rebelld.

He who stopp'd that formidable Army of three hundred thousand Combatants under King *Gosericus* the Goth, after he had sack'd and burnt Rome, forcing him to bid a sad farewell to fair Italy.

He who with a bold touch did so irreparably strike *Balisardus* the Greek, that he constrained him to take counsel of his feet, and betake himself to a shamefull flight.

He that with a [illegible] kick struck *Alboinus* the Pagan King of the Longobards, with an innumerable Army having had the dominion of Italy six hundred years and upwards.

He who triumph'd o're three most [illegible] Kings, *al Fortuna* King of *Sirie*, *al Esdiene* King of *Bettia* and *Carthage*, and of *Marchinata* King of Syria and Persia, taking pleasure to swim in the blood of two and forty thousand *Saracens*, and never rested or drew back his foot till he got from them all the spoils of that fearful Army.

He who after three months of streight siege did force *Henry* the German Emperour to retire himself shamefully.

He who being gamesome and full of [illegible] chiefly to prance among arms and armed [illegible] whiten the sands with his [illegible], being [illegible] with the blood of the enemy, and to [illegible] buried carcases.

This brave Napolitan *Courser* came afterwards by misfortune (his ancient liberty and innated bravery being lost) into the possession of strangers, sometimes of the *Normans*, sometimes of the *Swevians*, sometimes of the *French*, but not without the expence of a world of blood. At last he fell into the hands of the *Arragonians*, and the most renowned House of *Austria* their Successors, who looking upon him with a gentle look, and whether he was stroak'd with some magic hand, or switch'd with some inchanted rod, he receiv'd from them the bridle into his mouth, the saddle upon his back, and willingly took up the Cavalier to manage him ever since.

There afterwards by their natural sagacity feeding and nourishing him with grains of many graces, and con-

cession

[illegible] ready to obey, and de-
[illegible] of their House [illegible]
[illegible] by them in the art
of war, they might quickly make use of him upon occasi-
on of any enterprise.

Naples for the space of 203. years serv'd the Majesty
of this House with no ill-minded gratitude and fidelity;
she sent to *Alphonse* the first with a voluntary imposi-
tion of ten Carlines upon every fire throughout the whole
Kingdom for ever; they added five Carlines more to
Ferdinand for ever, and so by degrees it mounted to 66.
Carlines, which she payes to this day, and comes to three
millions of gold yeerly.

She serv'd the House of *Austria* afterwards with more
readinesse, having supplied *Charles* the fifth in ten dona-
tives with five millions, *Philip* the second with thirty in
three and thirty donatives, and *Philip* the third and
fourth, from the year 1628. to this day with an hundred
millions and more, for which free donatives notwith-
standing 'twas necessary to impose many taxes and ga-
bells upon all edible commodities, to the end that he
might completely satisfie his desires.

And pursuing the same affection towards her King
now regnant in the year 1646. and being desirous to
present him with a new donative, without having any
regard to her own forces now much infeebled, a new de-
sign was found out to put a fresh gabell upon fruits,
which comprehended all sorts as well dry as green, as far
as Mulberries, Grapes, Figgs, Apples, Pears, &c. de-
priving her of her ordinary nutriment; But making her
live so seven monerhs continually, she fell down at last
flat upon the ground by meer weaknesse, and then feel-
ing her deplored estate, and of the whole Kingdome,

she

she took a new resolution to disburden herself not only of this, but of all other insupportable exactions formerly imposed, and this she did not without well-grounded reasons. For it is a clear case that there is engraven in the breasts of men by nature, not self a detestation of slavery, and how unwillingly they put their necks into the yoke of another, specially when it becomes intolerable, when exorbitant exactions are imposed upon subjects, whereby they are induced to extreme fits of desperatenesse. *Ad extremum ruunt populi tantum, cum extremis utuntur imperantes*; People run to extreme ruine, when extreme burdens are laid upon them, as *Tacitus* truly taught.

Hence it came to passe, that in the Royall City of *Naples*, that Masse of numberlesse people with their families being among other gabells much agrieu'd for that upon *fruits*, and not being able to indure it, and having made it often known unto the most excellent Lord the Duke of *Arcos* Vice-roy of that Kingdom, by the publick cries and lamentations of women and children, and the men of *Lazarone*, and other popular quarters as he pass'd through the Market place to the devotion of the most holy Mother of *Carmine* in the Church of the Carmelites, situating along the said Market, and having petitioned him by the means of the most eminent Cardinall *Filomarino* the Archbishop, and others, to take off the said gabell; upon a Sunday as his Excellency went to the said Church he heard a great buzz among the people, and little lesse then threatnings; presages of the following commotions which succeeded afterwards, and promising to take quite off the said gabell, he returned with such apprehensions of fear into the Palace, that he not onely went no more to

the Carnivall, but he would not suffer the most solemne Feast of S. *John Baptist* to be celebrated, which was us'd to be yearly in Naples; and this was done of purpose for preventing such an infinite crue of people should not assemble in one place.

In the interim the people much grumbling and murtering that the promised grace was delayed, put fire one night to a baracca of powder in the Market place where the said gabell was exacted, which was afterwards repair'd when this had twice happen'd.

There wanted not from day to day most pungent and bitter invectives full of popular grievances, and of fiery protests against the public Officers, fixed up in the most public places of the City.

This boldnesse increased afterwards, and with this boldnesse and envy upon the report that was had of the good success in the revolutions of *Palermo*, and a good part of *Sicilia*, *Messina* excepted, had for their grievances by force of Arms from the most excellent Lord the Marquis of *Velez*, Vice-Roy of that Kingdome, who took off, or moderated most gabells, and gave afterwards a general pardon for all excesses as for opening of prisons, murthers, thefts, arming in the Country, and all other offences, &c. The tenor whereof was as followeth:

The first Ban, or Act of Grace in Sicilie.

HIs Excellency in relation to the royal Patrimony by this present Act to be alwayes in force, doth take off & abolish to perpetuity the gabel of meal, wine, oyl, flesh, & cheese throughout all this City and Territory of *Palermo*

[illegible] for ever, and that the Consuls for the Masters-ships are to have two deputat *Jurati* or perpetuity from this day forward, for the service of the people. In Palermo this 21. of May, 1647.

The Marquis of Velez.

Subscribed by all the Ministers of the Patrimony, as also by the Civil and Criminal Court, and by the Master Notary of the Kingdom.

The second Bar in Sicilie.

BEcause that this night the prisons of the *Vicaria* were broken ope, and the prisoners made to go out, that were found therein, and his *Excellency* knowing the said prisoners to be faultless, by this present Bar, he pardoneth all and every one of the said prisoners; and likewise his *Excellency* doth acquit and pardon them who were found left in the said prisons, and did not go out; moreover his Excellency doth give grace and pardon *Sub verbo & fide Regia*, by royall Word and Faith, to all the said prisoners as well for the Delinquency of flight, as for all other Delinquencies for which they were imprison'd. In Palermo this 21. of May, 1647.

The Marquis de los Velez.

Don Livo Ponte President of Justice.

The people of Naples being thus allur'd and incouraged by the example of the neighbour Kingdom, grew very envious to attain the same freedome, saying, And what?

what? are we lesse then *Palermo*? is it not our people peradventure if they unite, more formidable and warlike? Have not we more reason far, being more burden'd and oppress'd? On, on to Armes, time is precious, 'tis no good to delay the enterprize, &c. These, and like complaints made in divers Conventicles became now publick: Whereupon the Lord Vice-Roy in high wisdome being very desirous to prevent mischiefs, caus'd the six Quarters or Precincts of the City to meet often-times, *viz.* The fifth part of the Gentry, and the sixth of the peeple, that by all means there might be wayes found out to take off that gabell or tax upon *Fruits*. Which design though 'twas pleasing to all for the satisfaction of the peeple, yet because it was prejudicial to some of the Farmers, there were secret wayes found to hinder the happy effect of the said business, but they went about to dissuade the Vice King from the accomplishment of his promise made to the peeple, and either to please him, or for their own private interest (which is more probable) they represented unto him, that a few poore Tatterdimalians had made all that noise: Therefore they induc'd him to repaire the Toll house for fruit that was burnt, which he did, but with a purpose to take it quite off, or find some temperate way to satisfie the discontented peeple on the one side, and the Napolitans, Nobles, Gentry and Merchants on the other side, who had advanc'd upon the said gabell above six hundred thousand Crownes, upon the account of the Capital million, and eighty five thousand Crownes of annual rent.

This way of temper was buzz'd abroad to be some new Tax that was to be put upon Corn and Wine; whereunto th' intaged peeple replyed, and protested that they

they would never give way thereunto, but they reiterated their instances to have the said gabell upon Fruits to be quite taken off, and not to put any other in compensation of it.

As matters were thus perplex'd, behold, an occasion did suddenly present it self in an instant, the 7. of July, 1647. which made way to the totall execution of the desired purpose, as it shall be clearly declared very punctually from day to day, and that with as much fidelity and truth, as any pen can possibly promise upon this subject.

Sunday the 7. of July, 1647.

The first Day.

A Young man about twenty four years old hapen'd to be in a corner of the great Market place at Naples, a spriteful man, and pleasant, of a middle stature, black-ey'd, rather lean then fat, having a small tuff of haire; he wore linnen slops, a blaw waistcoat, and went barefoot, with a Mariners cap, but he was of a good countenance, stout and lively as could be, as the effects will shew. His profession was to angle for little fish with a cane, hook and line, as also to buy fish, and to carry and retail them to some that dwelt in his quarter; and such men are called in Naples *Pescivendoli*. His name was *Tomaso Anello* of Amalfi, but vulgarly call'd *Masaniello* by contraction. This man dwelt in the Market place, and under the window of his house there were the Arms and name of *Charles* the fifth, very antient, towards the left side of a fountain hard by, which might be

be attributed to a mysterious presage, that he should renew, and set afoot, as he himself wold say often very pleasantly, the priviledges, which that unconquer'd Monarque granted to the City and People of Naples. Besides there's a true observation, and 'tis about a hundred years since, just in the year 1547. but in the month of May, as *John Antonio* relates in the History of Naples, when there was another commotion in the government of Don *Pero de Toledo*, by reason of the Tribunal of the holy inquisition which *Philip* the second would have introduced. Another *Masaniello*, a Sorrentine and Bandito Captain was chief of that Tumult. But although the Nobility was then joyn'd with the people, that sublevation was not very hurtfull, nor lasted any long time. And if such an union had now been, so much ruine had not happen'd to King or people; for what greater contagion can there be to a City then a disuejon 'twixt her inhabitants? What destroy'd Carthage? the two Factions of *Barchinians* and *Hannians*? What maintain'd war in France for 60. years, but the dissention of the House of Burgundy and Orleans? What brought so much desolation to England, and caused severall fearfull battels, wherein 80 Princes of the illustrious blood were slain, but the faction of the Houses of Lancaster and York? And what ranvers'd and confounded the tranquillity of the Florentine Republic but the faction of the *Bianchi* and *Neri*? In summe, the same that a Fever is to a natural body, the same is disunion in a City or Kingdome. A City is a ship, and divisions are the leaks, through which, while the Mariners fight one with the other, the water enters and drownes all: The wise Pilot who steers ought to stop those leaks, and make up the breaches of division, and

reserve

reserve himself without trusting any other for the helm, and specially not to place there any capricious heads, or fashions spirits; but above all things to be sure to keep himself still Lord and Patron of the vessel.

This *Masaniello* out of a kind of natural craft having observed the murmurings up and down the City, took hold of the following occasion.

One day (which was some four days before the most holy feast of *Corpus Domini*) he went very angry towards his house, and passing by a Church where the famous Bandito *Perrone* had fled for refuge with a companion of his, being ask'd by these, what ayl'd him? he answered in great choller, I will be bound to be hang'd, but I will right this City, they laugh'd at his words, saying a proper Squire to right the City of Naples. *Masaniello* replyed, Do not laugh, I swear by God, if I had two or three of my humor, you should see what I could do? What would you do? (said they) he answered, Will you joyne with me? why not? answered they; give me then your faith, replied *Masaniello* and you shall see what we have to doe, so they having plighted their faith unto him, he departed.

A little after he fell into a great choller, because his fish was taken from him by some of the Court, because he had not payed the gabell, he thought then to make use of the occasion of the murmurings the people had then for the Gabell upon Fruit, and being departed from *Perrone* he went up and down the fruit-shops that were in that quarter, advising them that the next day they shold come all united to the market, with a resolution to tell the Country-Fruiterers that they wold buy no more gabell'd fruit.

In the interim that this noise diffus'd it self up and down

down the shops, the *Elect* of the Peeple *Andreas Anacleria* being chosen that very day, betook himselfe to the Market-place where the fruits were distributed to the shop-keepers, they cryed out they wold buy no gabell'd fruit, the *Elect* perswaded that at that time the Gabell should be payed, and it should speedily be taken off, and so the tumult ceased for that time. *Masaniello* seeing nothing was don then, he went up and down those quarters, crying, *avant Gabel, avant Gabel* for which som laugh'd at him, but others considered well of his words.

Moreover, about this time a great number of boyes being gathered together in the Market-place, he told them, say as I do, Two Torneses, to wit, a Baiocco for a measure of Oyl, six and thirty ounces the loaf of Bread, two and twenty the pound of Cheese, six granas for Beef, six granas for Pulse, nine granas for Veale, four granas the Greek, two granas the pinte of Wine; these words he made them repeat divers times, and being taught and bearing them in memory they cried them up and down all the City, and in the face of the Vice-Roy, for then there was paid for every thing as *Masaniello* had taught the children. Besides, he gave them another lesson, which was this, *Viva Dio, viva la Madonna del Carmine, viva il Papa, viva il Re di Spagna, e la Grassa, e muoia, muoia il mal governo*: Let God live, let the Lady of *Carmine* live, let the Pope live, let the King of Spain and Plenty live, and let the ill Government die, let the ill Government die. This and such like Doctrines, being taught by *Masaniello* to his Schollers, and cried up and down, caused much laughter and jeering at the Master, they held him to be mad and foolish, but he told them, yee laugh at me now,

 but

but you shall see shortly what *Masaniello* can do, let me alone, if I do not free you from so many slaveries, let me be held infamous for ever, which words increased their laughter the more. But he not caring for that, tended his businesse, whereupon he inrolled such a number of those boyes 'twixt seventeen and sixteen yeers old, that they came to be five hundred, and at last two thousand, in so much that he could not only make a Company, but whole Regiments: He thus prepar'd them against the great feast of our Lady of *Carmine* which was neer, of which *Militia* he made himself Generall, giving every one of them in their hands a little weak cane.

The seventh day of July being come, which was a Sunday, upon which day the Festivall of our *Lady of Grace* was us'd to be in a Chappel hard by, and commonly the feast was made by all the boyes and common people about the Market, with the meaner sort of the dwellers in the neighbouring quarters, they erected there according to custome a castle of wood, which was to be battered with sticks and fruit, upon this occasion there assembled there abundance of people of the meaner sort, and although the hour was come that fruits were us'd to be brought to the Market to pay gabell, and the boyes us'd to be there to gather such fruit that fell upon the streets; but it chanced there came no fruit at all, because the Shop-keepers had mutined, and agreed not to buy any fruit, of purpose not to pay the gabell, as they were used to do, telling the Fruiterers, that they should pay the gabell if they wold, for the Shop-keepers wold pay none; this seeming very strange, they came from words to blowes with the Shop-keepers: And in regard of this difference there was no fruit then in the Market which were fresh, but a few of the day before

A tumult did arise among thee peeple, which being told the Lord *Zuse Grassiero* Regent of the City, he ordered the forenamed *Anacterio* the Elect of the peeple, that he shold apply himself to remedy that commotion, which he attempted to do, but all in vain, in regard of the first and obstinate quarrel that was 'twixt the Fruiterers, and the retailing Shop-keepers; wherefore the *Elect*, not to displease the peeple and Shop-keepers, gave sentence against the Fruiterers, as Forreners, (most part of whom were of the City of Puzzuolo) reviling them with words, and threatning to bastinado them, and have them condemned to the Gallies.

Among those of Puzzuolo there was a Cosen of *Masaniello's*, who, according to the instructions given him, began more then any to incite the peeple, who seeing that he cold sell his fruit but at a low price, and after he had payed the Gabell, there was scarce left as much as wold pay for the Barque and quit cost, he flew into such a rage, that throwing two great Biskers upon the ground, he cried out, *God gives plenty and the ill Government a dearth*; therefore I care not a straw for this fruit, let every one take of it. The boys eagerly ran to gather and eat the fruit. *Masaniello*, all this falling out according to his expectation, rush'd in among them, crying out, *Without Gabell, Without Gabell*. But *Anacterio* threatning him with whipping and the Gallies, not only the Fruiterers, but all the peeple threw Figs, Apples, and other fruits in great fury into his face. But this seeming but little to *Masaniello*, he hit him upon the breast with a stone, and incouraged his Militia of boyes to do as he did, which they did. But *Anacterio* breaking through the crowd in a Coach, made

fast to the Church of *Carmine*, where finding a fellucca, he imbarked himself therein, and so got towards the Palace, otherwise he had been torn in pieces, or stoned to death by the boyes.

Upon this successe the peeple flocking in greater number, as well in the said Market-place as elsewhere, they began to exclaim aloud against those intolerable grievances under which they groan'd; so a mighty tumour ran up and down the streets, protesting to pay no more gabell, and crying out, Let the *King of Spain* live, but let the *ill Government* die. The fury still encreasing, *Masanielle* being followed by an infinite company of boyes and all sorts of loose peeple, some with sticks, others with Pikes and Partizans taken from the Tower of the *Carmine*, he leap'd up upon the highest Table which was among the Fruiterers, and with a loud voice cried, *Be merry, dear companions and brothers, give God thanks, and to the glorious Virgin of Carmine, that the hour of our redemption draws near; this poor barefooted fellow, as another* Moses, *who freed the Israelites from* Pharaohs *Rod, shall in that manner redeem you of all Gabels, from the first time that they were ever imposed. A Fisherman, who was* Peter, *reduc'd with his voice from Satans slavery to the liberty of Christ* Rome *herself, and with Rome a World: Now another Fisherman, who is* Masanielio, *shall release Naples, and with Naples a whole Kingdome, from the tyranny of Gabels. From henceforth you shall shake from off your necks the intolerable yoke of so many grievances, which have depress'd you hitherto: Nor to effect this do I care a rush to be torn in pieces, and to be dragg'd up and down the gutters of Naples: Let all the blood in my body spin out of these veins, let this head skip from my shoulders by a fatal steel, as*

be perch'd up in this Market upon a pole, yet I shall die contented and glorious; it will be triumph and honour unto me, to think that my blood and life perish in so glorious a conquest.

Masaniello repeating often these and such like words, inflam'd marvellously the minds of the people, who were dispos'd in their hearts to cooperate with him to this effect; & to begin the work there was fire put to the house that was next the Toll-house for fruit, both which were burnt to the very ground, with all the books and accounts, with divers of the Farmers of the Custome's goods which were there put up.

This being don, the common people increas'd in such numbers up and down the streets, that every one did shut up his shop, every one being astonished at such a sudden garboyle, seeming rather to dream of such a one then see it; whereupon many thousand people unitin; themselfs went to other quarters of the City, where all the Gabell-houses were, as those of fruit, of Corn, of Flesh, of Fish, of Salt, Wine, Oil, Cheese, Silk, and all other either edible or wearable commodities, and spared not one of them, but taking out of them all the writings and books of entrance or issues appertaining to the said Gabell, as also all the furniture, as well of the Farmers as others, and all things that were there in pawn, or otherwise, as Hangings, Chairs, Arms, great quantities of moneys, with other rich movables, all was hurled into a great fire of straw, Benches, Forms, Sedans, with other stuff, were burnt all to ashes upon the streets: In which actions one thing was very considerable, that in plundering those household-stuffs and moneys, not one durst meddle with the least piece of any thing, because all should be dedica-

to the fire, being the quinteſſence as it was ſaid, of their blood, therefore they wold not have a jot of any thing preſerved from the fury of the fire. The people taking hereby more and more boldneſſe and courage becauſe they found no reſiſtance or obſtacle, and the number ſtill encreaſing to the number of about 10000. They made towards the Palace of the Viceroy, many of them holding upon the tops of ſtaves and pikes, loafs of bread, which was then ſold very dear, ſcarce weighing 12 Ounces: The cry ſtill continued more louder then ever, *Let the King of Spain live, and let the ill Governours periſh.*

So the firſt Militia of *Maſaniello* conſiſting of 2000. boies, marched on, every one lifting up his cane and tying a clout of black cloth on the top, went along the ſtreets & cryed out with dolorous and loud voices, which mov'd many to tenderneſſe and tears. *Have compaſſion upon theſe poor ſouls in Purgatory, who not being able to endure the grievous burden of ſo many grievances, ſeek how they may eſcape away: O brothers cooperate with us, O ſiſters help ſo juſt ſo neceſſary an enterpriſe, and ſo profitable for every body*; In ſuch doleful tones going on from one ſtreet to the other, they came at laſt to S. *James* his Priſon, where freeing all the Priſoners, they admitted them to their ſociety.

But being come before the Palace and under the window of the Viceroy, they began to cry out amain, that they wold not be freed of the fruit-gabell only, but of all other, ſpecially that of corn. Hereupon the Vice-roy came out into the Balcone, and told them that the ſaid Gabell ſhold be aboliſh'd, and part of the corn Gabell alſo: but the people bawl'd ſtill that they wold not be releev'd *in part*, they wold have the whole taken off,

yet

yet they cried out, *may the King of Spain live, and the ill Government die.* And a good number of them thinking to go up the stairs of the Palace to, motion unto the Vice-roy the rest of their grievances, his Excellency commanded the German and Spanish gard that they should not stir, but suffer them to passe and repasse freely: nevertheless the Viceroy being not altogether obey'd, because he was not heard by them, some resistance was made by the souldiers, but the people with canes, and clubs only (a thing incredible to believe) and with huge cries made their entrance, demanding audience of the Viceroy, but he was got away, and they did so revile and affront the Dutch and Spanish gard who were at the gate, that they abandon'd their posts, and took a fair pair of heels to their quarters: Thereupon the people entred the Palace, and being come to the Hall-door though shut, they burst it open, entring there without any rub, then they would have entred into the great Chamber, but a gard of Dutch and Halbardeers were there, as also some Spaniards, who did what they could to resist their entrance, but all in vain, because the people still thrusting on they were constrained to yeeld their halberds and other weapons; then going on at leasure, they found easie entrance into all the rest of the rooms, until they came to the last chamber where the Viceroy was hid in a closet, and though they found the door doubly bolted, yet by force of halberds and other instruments they forc'd their passage, and the Vice-roy hardly escap'd killing, but the Duke di Castel di Saugro Don *Fortune Carraciolo* convey'd him away, and so sav'd him from that mortal blow which was intended. The Vice-roy with a few Gentlemen that were about him, finding they were not secure there, thought

good retreat into the castle, where the Dutchesse of *Arco* had withdrawne her self a little before with her Ladies, children, and kindred, but understanding at that houre that the Ladies had taken up the draw-bridge, the Vicerroy took a resolution to flie into the next Church dedicated to St. *Lewis*, where there was a Priory of Saint *Francisco de Paola*, but he wold first spie out of a window where the grosse of the people was, to let them know that he was willing to give them contest, dispersing little scedules up and down to that purpose sign'd by himself, and seal'd with the Kings Seal, wherein he absolutely took off the gabell of frute, and part of that of corne; But the people being not satisfied herewith, they made signs with their hands, and cried aloud that he would come down and speak with them face to face; hereupon the Vice-roy went into them to take off all ombrages of distrust.

In the mean time that part of the people which remain'd in the Palace run up and down with much fury, they fack'd the chambers every where, putting fire to Sedans, Balcones, Tables, Travesses, Windowes, Scrines, and every thing they found, yet they wold not meddle (which was a thing to be wondred at in the middle of such a fury) with the quarter of the most eminent Cardinal *Trivultio*, who dwelt in the same Palace.

The Vice-Roy being come down to the rabble rout, procured to put himself in a coach with two horses, and to secure himself within the said S. *Lewis* Church, and he was no sooner got into the coach, but many of the people seying him they flayed the coach, and opening it with two naked swords in hand, they threatned him unless he wold take off the Gabelle, he promis'd

he

he would if they would be quiet, but this would not serve the turn unlesse he came out of the coach and shew himself to the people, which he did, and then some respect was showne him, and some kiss'd his hands, and upon their knees cried out, *Most excellent Sir, for the love of God disburden us once of these Gabels, let us have no more slavery, let us breath.* His Excellency having confirmed unto them their request, was devising how to get from out of their hands, for although he was honor'd by many, yet he held himself not secure in such a confused multitude; Therefore to divert the people, he threw among them some hundreds of Zecchins of gold which he carried about him for that purpose: this took good effect, though many cried out aloud, we have no need to be relieved with a little money, but to be freed from the Gabells: but while most of them were greedy to take up the gold, his Excellency got safe and sound into the said Church, where he caused all the doors to be shut, and of the Monastery also.

The people perceiving this, and being much disdained that the Vice-roy had escaped from their hands, they went incontinently to the said Monastery, and the first great gate being batter'd down they thought to do so to the rest, crying out still to be released of the gabells, therefore they desired his Excellency would consign them a paper in writing under his hand and seal, wherein he should promise so to do: And because the people should not passe further to do violence to the Monastery, notwithstanding that they still increased, he looked on them from a window, and desired them to be quiet, for he was disposed and ready to content them; but because the incredulous multitude had a conceit still fixed in them that they should be deluded, they

went

went still on to batter down the other gate whereby they immediately entred the Monastery. While but this was carried thus, the most eminent Bishop *Palafox*, who being very zealous in his pastorall charge shewed often to his Excellence for the service of God and his Church, endeavoured to appease the people, for the avoiding of those irrecoverable losses which by his high wisdome and perspicacious wit he saw hanging over the City: Hereupon he made a sign unto them with his hand, that they wold be quiet, but they replying, that they wold have the instrument for release of the gabells from the Vice-Roy, specially those upon corn and fruits, his Eminence answered them, that he wold make it his care to obtain it, and so going out of his coach, he went in person to the second gate of the Monastery, to hinder the pulling of it down by the furious rabble, and he had his intent, for out of the great reverence they bore to their Archbishop, the fury ceased, but still they prayed that the gabells might be abolished; the Bishop promised to bring them the Instrument signed and sealed, but lest if he parted from among the people the fury wold recommence, he sent to that purpose to the Vice-roy being not able to come himself to minister speech with him, that he wold send him the said Instrument, which he did, desiring him to deliver it with his own hands to the people: The Bishop having received the said written Instrument, coach'd himself, and shew'd it to all the people, which he drew after him all along Toledo street, every one being greedy to know what it contain'd: but what? The said written Instrument was no sooner read with a loud voice by the Bishop, but the people cried out againe that they were cheated, for this Instrument contain'd only the taking off the fruit-gabel,

and

and seven Carlines upon wheat, but they would have divers other gabells to be abolished: The Bishop having deliver'd that written Instrument to the *Capo del popolo*, to the chief of the people, retir'd to the Palace peaceably.

Thereupon the people ran to the great Market place to give notice of the said Bill to the rest who were met there more in number then they; and finding that this was but satisfaction in part, it was necessary for the common defence of the *faithful people of Naples*, to inroll some armed men to procure a totall discharge of gabells: And many returning to the Palace, thoulands of men and boyes, they would have again have attempted an entrance into the Church and Monastery of St. *Lewis*, and being resolv'd to burst ope the doors of that part, where divers Lords and Ladies were, the Spanish Souldiers oppos'd them, and in particular one very valerous Captaine entertain'd the rabble with his Sword, and the Souldiers with their Musquets till divers of them were kill'd, but in the mean while the Ladies had time to retire into the Friers cells, and the Vice-Roy by the help of the Abbot of the Convent scal'd the walls till he came to *Porta Sulcana* into the Monastery of Jesuits, whence putting himself in an old Sedan carryed by Spaniards, he transfer'd himself to the Castle of St. *Elmo*.

Thereupon it being known for certain that the Vice-Roy was gone from the Monastery, the people returning to the Palace resolv'd to disarm all the Spaniards who were in gard, but they deliver'd them drums and half pikes, and all other instruments, their Swords and Muskets excepted; They went to all the other Courts guards dispers'd up and down the City, disarming

arming all whom they met withall; Then went they t
theSuburbs of *Chiaia* to the Palace of *Don Tiberio*
Carafa Prince of *Bisignano*, who was Field-Master, a
Colonel General of the Battalion of Naples, de
ing that great Cavalier, who by his innated benignit
had made himself belov'd of all, and to be adore
also by all Naples, they desired that he wold be pleas
to be their Defender, and intercessor 'twixt them and t
Vice-Roy for a total extinguishment of the Gabells, a
cording to the favourable priviledges granted them, sp
cially by *Charles* the fifth; as they were expecting th
Prince of Bisignano, som of them going to the plac
where they exacted the Gabell of fruit at Chiaggia, the
put fire to the house, and burnt every thing that was in
as they had don in other places. And the rabble still au
menting in that most populous suburb, they divide
themselves into two Squadrons, or rather into two A
mies: The lesser sort of boyes did put in the middle t
foresaid Prince, who was a horseback, and desiring the
to be orderly, he sayed, let's go to take off the Gabell
being conducted by the Palace and so along the Cast
and thence through all the popular places till they cam
to the great Market: The Prince seeing there th
people wonderfully increas'd to above fifty thousan
persons, he endeavoured to quiet them; and to do th
the more conveniently, he went to the Church of th
most holy Lady of Carmine, which is situate in the
place; and being got up in a high place, with a Crucifi
in his hands, he prayed, exhorted, and conjured th
people for the love of God, and of the most blesse
Virgin his Divota, to be quiet awhile, promising the
by Oath to obtain from the Vice-roy what they desired
But finding that all this wold do no good, he enter

tain'

ain'd himself awhile in that Market, to have the more opportunity to negotiate with the Cape-leaders of the people, and to perswade them to a good accord, assuring that he would make it his own task to procure them compleat satisfaction. In the mean time many other new recruits of people coming from other parts of the City, they went to break open the prison of *Santa Maria d' Agnone*, and of S. *Archangelo*; whose garde not being able to resist, were necessitated to yeeld and flie for it; the Gates being thrown into the midst of the streets, they made all prisoners go out, burning and turning to ashes all the books and processes of prisoners which were found in the Offices. The same they did in the prisons for the arts of Wool and Silk, and divers other, as that of the Archbishops, the Nunciatura, and of the great Court of the Vicaria, to which two last they sayed to bear reverence as to Royal Prisons, and because they had been in times past'd Kings Palaces, the sayed Prince being their protector, and being com neer those Prisons, twas feared they would do som mischief, but the Warders had time enough to fortifie and strengthen their Gates, besides som being earnest for it, were dissuaded by the Prince of *Bisignano*, that setting them at liberty being all Forreners, Murtherers and Theeves, they would draw upon themselves great inconveniences.

They steered their course towards the Dogana or Toll-house for corn, with faggots on their backs, and fire and pitch in their hands, and the gates being wrenched, the sayed Prince being not able to take them off, though he laboured earnestly, they entered there with such a fury, that they put fire on all sides; nor were they satisfied till they saw all not onely burnt, but reduced to ashes; as much corn, with great store of houshold-stuff,

and

and much money, which the Ministers of the Dogana h
by bank, being either their own, or *in deposito*, or pawne
all was consumed in the flames.

This sacrifice being performed, they went up
the piazza of S. *Laurence* Church, the Prince not leavi
their company all the while, in regard of the violent d
fire he had by degrees to quiet and overcome them; b
being come thither, and entred through the Church in
the Cloysters to go up to the Steeple-Tower to soun
the great bell, that all men should put themselves i
arms: The entrance was at first denied them by so
who had fled thither for sanctuary, who feared they ha
com to find them out, but two of them were presen
killed. Now, som of the people began to apprehend d
vers fears; but there was among them a Sicilian
who (as a person of good credit affirms that was ther
present) appeared to be rather a devil in humane shape
and one of the greatest Furies that Hell could have
'Tis incredible with what boldnesse and with what orde
this fellow animated all to battail, he reproached them
of their fears, he jeered their cowardize, he called
them Cravens, Geese, Hens, and poor spirited men
truly, the body and tongue of that wretch seemed to be
possessed by a whole Legion of Devils: but the ju
stice of heaven found him out: for he was killed
from the said Tower by a Musket bullet in the forehead.

The said Prince finding himself weary after so ma
ny hours, and after so much mischief don to the City,
and being weak in regard of an infirmity which he had,
and grown faint by reason of the heat of the season
and half choak'd by the swarms of the common rabble
about him, and casting about how to disingage himself
from the Labyrinth of that popular tumult, by a wise
stra-

ſtratagem he diſtributed the ſaid people into divers quarters of the City, with ſtrict prohibition that they ſhould not ſack nor aſſault any ones houſe: And his plot took, for being thus divided, he might retire afterwards when he pleaſed to a Kinſmans houſe of his hard by, whence having refreſh'd his ſpirits a while there, he betook himſelf about the evening in a cloſe Sedan into Caſtel Nuouo, bleſſing God that he found himſelf free from the tempeſtuous gulf of that implacable people.

The report afterward being diſperſed abroad of the retirement of the Prince *Biſignano*, and the people finding themſelves without a head, cryed out for their leader and conductor *Maſaniello*, who accepting of that charge, began more then ever by ſound of Drum to ſuſcitate the people through all the City and Suburbs: But for the evident danger of the infinite hurt that was like to enſue, eſpecially the day beginning already to darken, and night to approach, 'twas thought fitting that ſom religious men ſhold go out in proceſſion through the City, not onely to appeaſe the unbridled people, but to implore divine help: The firſt were the moſt reverend Fathers the Tearins, out of two of thoſe ſix Churches they have in the City, *viz.* From S. *Paul* and S. *Apoſtles*, there being a hundred in every one of thoſe to paſſe thorough Toledo ſtreet, and ſo before the Palace of S. *Lewis* Church, wherein the moſt pure Milk of the bleſſed Virgin is kept; and the other paſſing through other ſtreets to the Piazza of the great Market, went in to make long prayers in the Church *del Carmine*, and then retir'd, which offices of the holy Church was much acknowledged by the Vice-roy, who ſent effectual relation thereof to the *Conte d'Ognate* then Catholick Ambaſſador in the Court of Rome.

The

The Vice-Roy and the whole Nobility doubti
that the rabble of the people which elsewhere were i
creasing in great numbers, should goe to St. *Laure*
Church, and seize upon divers things which belong
the city, and among the rest of sixteen pieces of Or
nance, and other Armes kept in the Tower of th
Church, besides the sounding of the great bell to armes
which hangs in the steeple of that Church, and whic
useth to ring upon such occasion, therefore there wer
sent thither some companies of Spaniards well arm'd,
also others for the gard of the said Church and Cloyster
S. *Laurence*.

At two a clock after midnight, the Vice-King, ac
companied with much soldiery, remov'd himself fro
St. *Elmo* castle to *Castelnuovo*, which sticks to the Roy
all Palace, there being a bridge to passe between, the
went also thither Cardinal *Trivulzio*, with many Office
and Cavaliers; and although it seem'd high time fo
them to think of chastising the Rebels, yet the Vice-ro
like a wise Prince, put back his thoughts to satiate th
hungry people with bread: Whereupon he caus'd mo
even Orders to be publish'd that night, and to be per
form'd the next Munday, That bread should be at 33
ounces, 4 grains, whereas before 'twas scarce 24. oun
ces; That the Gabel of fruit should be absolutely take
off: He ordered notwithstanding, That considerable
gards should be put about the castle. The people di
not stay a while in their former fury that night, bu
caus'd the Bel of our Lady of *Carmine* to ring out thric
for arming, and consequently great companies flockin
together, they divided themselves into divers quarters
Some went out to put fire to all the out-houses of *Naple*
where the Gabells were exacted, with Drums beatin
before

before them; others staying behind to prepare armes for the day following, they gave themselves over to plunder the shops for Swords and Muskets, for Bullet, Fire and Match: Others went among the Merchants and Lancient, who without any resistance furnish't them with all sorts of Armes: And because one Master of a shop wold foolishly have made opposition with noise and threats, and which was worse, by discharging a Mortar piece out of a window, which kill'd one of them; they were kindled with such high disdain and fury, that putting fire to his house, wherein there were divers barrells of powder, did not only fly up into the aire itself, but carried with it eighty seven persons besides, and forty four were hurt. To prevent such a disorder some other time, his Excellency commanded, That all the powder in other places through the City should be warned: So the unbridled people passing every where with such an imperious authority through the streets, began to put an Army in order, and provide all things necessary to it.

Munday, July 8. 1647.

The second Day.

THe vigilant and great preparations that the night before the people had generally made, caus'd, that although the day was not yet grown clear, and that the glorious Sun was not come out of the womb of the vermilion morn, yet up and down the City nothing was heard but drums and Trumpets, and Clashing of Arms, nothing then but Colours displayed, choice Souldiers, furnished

nished Swords, cock'd Muskets, Archibuzes, Lan[illegible] Targets, and that which was of more terror and as[illegible] nishment, besides the Citizens themselves, the Coun[illegible] swains appear'd from the villages about with Plow[illegible] shares, Pitchforks, and Shovels, and rang'd them el[illegible] in a military way for common defence to plow glebe[illegible] flesh, and water them with blood; In fine the wom[illegible] were seen in great numbers arm'd with fire-shovels, [illegible] iron Toungs, with Spits and Broaches, and their child[illegible] with little staves and canes, encouraged the young m[illegible] to battail: Now let it be considered what such an i[illegible] finity of Citizens, all arm'd, could do, who being in[illegible] per'd as it were with blood in their eyes, cryed out, *L[illegible] the King live, let the King our Lord live, let the ill Gover[illegible] mens dye*: Our Gabels, our Gabels, Let the Dogs dy[illegible] who being transform'd to wolfs, have devour'd the fle[illegible] of innocent Lambs: Let them vomit the blood th[illegible] have sucked into the cinders of their burnt wealth, th[illegible] domestic and insatiable Leaches of the City; Let the[illegible] Wasps fly away, which have hitherto suck'd the swe[illegible] honey of the Bees.

With such, and such like cries proceeding from th[illegible] bottom of their breast, so that they stounded the ve[illegible] ayr, and were enough to soften the hardest Marble, dra[illegible] tears from the very Pudimies, and sighs from Ice, the[illegible] did animate one another, they reinforc'd the street[illegible] garded the passages, they did unbowel themselves to pr[illegible] vide furniture for the War; Horror, Blood [illegible] Amazement raign'd in every corner, the Keyes we[illegible] consign'd from *Minerva* to *Mars*, Books were neglecte[illegible] Studies were abandoned, the Bar was solitary, the Chu[illegible] were silent, the Ecclesiastiques sing *Lachrymæ*, th[illegible] Law was quiet, Patronages were despiz'd, [illegible]

cate[illegible]

...es were dumb, the Judges were idle, Tribunals ...ere shut up, the Arsenaths were onely open, the Pikes ...ll got the better of the Pen, force of wit, boldnesse of ...isdom, the hand of the young, Arages of the Gown. ...he whole City did burn, and was inflam'd with mar-...al fury; Amongst which places there rag'd with most ...placable and warlike heat, being fullest of peeple the ...aces about the great Market, about *Lavinaro*, *Porta ...olana*, *Conuaria*, *Sellaria*, the *Piaz* of the Elm, prepa-...ng form'd Squadrons with fire-works: Order was ...ven to all the other Precincts of *Naples*, which are 36. ...number, to arm in like manner, under pain of an ...remissible burning down of their houses, which was ...ectually perform'd: And there being want of pow-...er, they went to a house where some was sold to buy ...me, the sellers refusing to sell any without Order ...om the Vice-Roy, they rag'd with such a fury, that ...rowing fir'd matches into that house, they blew up ...e powder into the ayr, and within above 60. Inhabi-...ts, who were afterwards numbred, in regard their ...odies remain'd many dayes unburied: This suc-...ess happen'd at *Porta della Calce del molo picciolo*, and ...caus'd such an Earthquake, and so fierce a one, ...rough all the City, that twas like that terrible shake ...hich divers weeks before that great *Galeon* made, ...hich was burnt, being not known to this day whether ...was by chance, or pure malice, in the very Port of ...*Naples*. But they were not a whit disheartned at this ...tasser, but going to the Kings powder house out of ...e City, towards *Cap de Chino*, in greater numbers then ...efore, they went about to seaz upon that Magazin of ...owder, had they not been prevented by the Labourers, ...ho had put the said powder in water for hindrance of

the like mischance that happen'd in the Port *della ca*

While the people made all these preparatifs the Vi
roy was not wanting by his wonted prudence to acq
himself exactly of his duty, although he was retir'd i
Castel nuovo with *Spaniards*, dispers'd up and down
gards all along that Castle, and in St. *Francisco Xa*
rio's street to the number of 400. He shut up in t
Royal Palace for his gard 1000 *Almans*, and at
gates 800, *Spaniards*, with 1000. *Italians*. He fenc'd
Pizzofalcone, which lieth above the Palace, and all
neighbouring streets with good Fortifications, mak
Ramparts of faggots, and raising other Trenches
earth about the gate of the old and new Palace, and
the end of the street looking towards the said Palac
He commanded a great Peece of Ordnance to be
at the end of every street towards the *Santo Spirito*,
father *Dominicans*, and the Father *Minimes*, anothe
gainst the Cross of the Palace, another upon the as
of *Santa Lucia*, and two before the great gate towards
middle of the new Palace. And because the people k
there came a new Regiment of Germanes from *Pozz*
by Order of the Viceroy, they went to meet them,
kill'd part who made resistance, and the rest who
lingly render'd themselfs were made prisoners, all bo
and lead into the City: The like was done to two Co
panies of *Italians*, but by order of *Masaniello* they w
releas'd, and arm'd for the defence of the City; and
sent the Germanes to the Viceroy, into the Castle
loaden with bread, fresh and salt meats, cheese and wi
with other commodities; and 'twas a pretty sight to
hold, that people go along the street dancing with m
in their hands, and bottles at their mouths, making m
all along.

It happen'd upon Munday morning, that the Spanish gard, for some insolences they had receaved, and imprison'd two mean fellows, and the peeple fearing they shold be executed, they rise up in such a manner, that by Archibuz and Muschet shots hurting many, and killing some of the said gard, they threatned, with howlings, and unusuall schriches to tear in peeces all Spaniards which were in *Naples*, if those prisoners were not delivered them; wherefore to avoid such an inconvenience which certainly had hapn'd, they were yeelded up safe, sound and free.

That morning bread of a very handsome fashion and of unusuall weight, was sold, insomuch that whereas before a loaf of bread was but little more then 22. ounces, it was now a 11. ounces more, in all 33. Therefore one may well conjecture what joy the peeple conceaved at that; All peeple both men women and children, Citizens and strangers, went crying up and down the streets; *Let the King of Spain live, let the most faithful peeple of Naples live; let Grassa, let Grassa live, and let the ill Government dye.*

It seem'd expedient for the Vice-roy, being retir'd it was said before into the Castle *nuove* to dispatch that Munday morning, by some Lords of the Collateral Counsel, and others of the Counsel of State, a Note into *Masaniello*, who was then Cape or Head of the peeple, wherein he granted as much as was demanded the day before, which was the taking away of all kind of Labels; But the peeple wold not be satisfied with this, but sent to tell him, that they wold have further contentment, viz. a Restitution of the priviledge granted them by King *Ferdinando*, and *Frederick*, and by the Emperour *Charles* the fift, all which by public Act, the Viceroy, the

 Collateral,

Collateral, and Counsel of State, with all the Nobili
should oblige themselves to observe.

They wold that the voces of the Gentlemen of the P
eeza's should equal them of the people; That the peep
should nominate the chief Clark of the Market of Gr
siero of the City, all which was promis'd; and me
time there was chosen by the people the Lord *Cornel*
Spinola for Grassiero. It should pass for a Law, that ne
any new Gabells for the future should be impos'd witho
the intervention of the *Capo popolo*, who should be a Lo
by Title, as it was anciently, when the Prince of *Salern*
was *Capo popolo*; That he should be nam'd by the peep
and the *Elect* likewise made by the *Capiserada* to be
chosen by the people, without any dependency, or havi
any recourse to the Vice-roys for the future.

They stuck not to demand, that the Castle of *Sant Elm*
should be put into their hands, but they proceeded
very far in that proposition.

His Excellency perceaving the Treaty of Peace to
still delayed, and the people to be so implacable, and pl
ting themselves with that kind of loose living, wold le
no ear to any accommodation of Peace, he judged it
pedient to do some favors to the Duke of *Matalone*,
Don Joseph Caraffa, his brother, and make them go o
the one out of the Castle of *Sant Elmo*, the other
making him come from *Benevento*, that joining with ot
Lords and Knights they might go up and down the C
to perswade the people to conformity and quiet
which was done, for many Lords did ride up and do
the streets in divers quarters, and in particular the Prin
of *Bosignano*, *Caraffa di bel nuovo*, *Il principe di M*
Sarchio of the house of *Avalos*, the Prince *di Satriano*
Valaviero, the Duke *di Castel di Sangro Don Ferrante C*

raci

ratiolo, the Prince *della Rocca*, the Lord *Don Diomede Caraffa*, the Lord of *Conversano*, with other Lords, dwelling in the *Piazza* of the great Market, where there were infinite stote of people: They signified unto them, that his Excellency the viceroy was very ready to give them all satisfaction.

But they answered, That they desir'd no more, but that the Priviledges of King *Ferdinando* should be made good to the City, which was confirmed by *Charles* the fift of happy memory, who by oath promis'd the City of *Naples*, at his Invecture to the Kingdome had from Pope *Clement* the 7 to impose no new Taxes upon City or Kingdom, as well He, as all his Successors, without the consent of the Apostolical Seat, and being so impos'd, they should be well impos'd, otherwise the City might rise up with sword in hand, without any mark of rebellion, or irreverence to the Prince, for the maintenance of her Liberties: Now in regard that most of the Gabells ever since, some few of small consequence excepted, have been lay'd without his holiness consent, it was just that they should be all taken off, and that the people should have the original of the said Priviledge, which was within the Archives of the City, which is in the Church of S. *Laurence*: Those Lords and Gentlemen understanding all this, they went back to *Castel nuovo* to impart all this to the vice-roy, who presently convok'd the people Collateral Counsel, with that of state, as also the sacred Counsell of *Santa Chiara* to consult what Answer should be returned unto the people.

In the mean time the Arch bishop, according to his accustomed vigilance and paternal zeal to spirituall peace, as also to the temporal quietness of the people

a committed unto him, as likewise for the Devotion and Vassalage he professed unto the Catholic King, in the Service of his Royal Person and State. Ordained That the most holy Sacrament should be openly exposed in many Churches, to invite all comers to implore at such an exigent divine assistance. This was done *nella Capella del Tesoro*, where the Dome is, where the miraculous blood and the holy head of San *Gennaro*, the glorious Protector of *Naples*, was laid out: Moreover all orders went in solemn Processions up and down the City, as the *Dominicans*, *Franciscans*, those *del Carmine*, the *Augustins*, the *Jesuits*, *Capucins*, *Teatins*, and others who gave som general edification.

That day mighty diligences were made by the people who shold be their Chief, that by their authority they might make their addresse to the Vice-roy, and obtain what they desired; and in regard that among others which rid up and down the City the Lords *della Rocella* were of the chiefest, and in regard they also had their Palaces in the great market; Therefore they made motions to the said Lords, That they wold please to imploy themselfs in behalf of the peeple to find out the foresaid Original Priviledge of *Charles* the fifth: The said Lords did promise to do so, and for the execution thereof they went to *Castel nuovo*, accompanied by many peeple, where his Excellency commanded them to be admitted, and to enter, the concourse of peeple remaining without all the while, expecting not without much anxiety an answer from the Vice-roy.

At the same time, and to the same purpose, the Lord *Prior* was sent for from S. *Laurence*, with a great train of peeple, and the multitude was so great, as if the horse had been carried in the aire, out of the lively hope

they had to find the said Priviledge: but the Lord *Prior* seeing it would prove a difficult thing for him to find it, it also to be suffer'd to enter into the Stanza of S. *Lorenzo*, by a turn which he gave in a straight street, going on his horse, and feigning to withdraw himself upon some business, he got away in the twinkling of an eye with some of his servants, by an incredible way of art and velocity, retiring himself into the Church of the holy Apostles among the Fathers *Teatins*: This administred cause of extraordinary murmuring and discontent to the people, who thought themselves baffled and deluded by him, who they expected should have been their kind of Defendor and Advocat, although there want not some who affirm that the Lord *Prior* had brought them a kind of Paper in a sheepskin, giving out, 'twas the Original out of a mind of the great Charter of *Charls* the fift he had to quiet them: But because when the people shew'd it to the Satrapons and Councel, and being told them that it was a counterfeit one, they fell into such a fierce disdain, that if he had not fled that good Lord had met with death, as they write, it happen'd some hours before to the Prince of *Monte Sarchio*.

The Duke *de Rocella* in the mean while was return'd from the Castle, attended by much people, to the great Market-place, where the gross of the multitude was, carrying with him a copy of the Priviledge desir'd, by the people: and because he had heard of the dangerous success th Lord *Prior* was like to have, he durst not say it was the very Originall, but he clearly told them it was a true and reall Copy, the Originall not being to be had for the present. Hereupon it was receav'd at the beginning with some applause, but being read and read again, and found imperfect, it caus'd a

mighty

mighty discontent in the hearts of the people, who at last saw they were mock'd, cozen'd, and betray'd by the late Duke, as they were by the *Prior*, and so falling into a mortal hatred of all the Nobility, they rag'd against them, threatning them ruine and revenge, and having the said Duke *della Rocella* in their hands, they clapt him in prison in the *Monastery del Carmine*, by appointing a famous *Bandito* call'd *Perrino* to be his Keeper, who finding himself once chain'd in the same Church, was put at liberty by the people; but this man being an eminent friend, and a Confident of the Dukes, did labour the business so effectually with the people, that he obtain'd the Dukes freedom, obliging himself to restore him into their hands upon all demands; so the Duke having remain'd a day or two in his Palace, retir'd afterward to his Country-houses.

There was appointed for one of the principal Heads of the people to be about the person of *Masaniello*, a Priest, by name *Julio Genovino*, an old and well-temper'd man, who had been the peeples *Ebrill* during the Government of the Duke of *Ossuna*, a person well practic'd in the affairs of the Court, and who always endeavoured the advance of the peeples good, but he could not bring it then to pass, in regard the said Duke was revok'd to *Spain*. This man found himself at the beginning of these Tumults in the prison of S. *James*, which was open'd partly for his sake, therefore to gratifie his good will always towards them, they granted him to this charge. To him they added for a companion the aforesaid famous *Bandito Perrino*. These two being joyn'd with *Mafaniello*, &c. gave out a list of fifty and odd houses of such Ministers and others, who had meddled with the farming of the Gabells, or had sold, let out, advis'd, or cooperated

any

any way in the Custom-houses of the said Gabels, having enrich'd themselfs, as was given out, with the blood of the people, therefore they deserv'd to be made examples to future ages, therefore their house and goods shall be burnt to the ground; which was don accordingly, as more shall be said, and with so much order, integrity, and nearness of hand, that he hazarded his life who shold touch any the least thing to carry it away: Thereupon one taking but a little Towel was kill'd: another for the Crouper of a Horse had fifty lashes on the back, and divers others for stealing but small trivial things, after they made their confessions to their ghostly fathers, were hang'd by the publick Executioner in the Market-place by the command of *Masaniello*. He was held unworthy of pity, and to be no well-wisher of the peeples good, who commiserated the ruining or burning of any of those mens houses or goods, and who seemed to rescent it were esteemed no better then Complices of those public Theeves: Whereupon one man having unadvisedly, and by natural compassion, onely pitied the burning of the rich furniture, house and goods of the Duke of *Caivano*, calling them by chance *povere robbe*, poor goods, as they were a burning, he had much ado to escape away through a little wicket, while the people cryed out, Where is this infamous Rogue? where is he? Let him be found out and we will bray him in a mortar.

But to proceed more orderly in the relation of the burnt Palaces, let it suffice to know, that the first was *Gieronimo Fetitius*, one of the Farmers of the Corn Gabell, situat in the quarters of *Porta Nuovo*, near the houses of the Lord *Mormili*: There the people being flock'd with fagots and pirch, and getting into the house,

they

they threw out of the window all kind of houshold-stuff, as all sorts of Plates, Dishes, Stools, Tables, Chairs, Carpets, Tapistries, and all sorts of Utensils, with great store of Money, Chains and Bracelets, breaking the windows under for that purpose; all which were brought to the Market-place and hurled into a great fire, where they were all burnt to cinders, with huge outcries of the people round about, who said, *These goods are ours bloods, and as these burn, so the souls of these dogs who own them deserve to fry in hell fire.*

This first act of the fiery Tragedy being ended, they went next to the house of *Felice Basile*; This fellow at first was a poor Baker, who carried bread up and down the streets of *Naples*, but in a short time tampering with the Gabels he became very rich, and having friends at Court, he dwelt neer the *Spirito Santo*, where the people being met, and having plundered his Palace from top to bottom, they hurled out at the windows and balcones all the houshold-stuff, Writings and Books, with other rich Curiosities, and there were 23 great Trunks nominated to be thrown out into the streets, and som of them being broke open, there appear'd wondrous rich things, as cloth of Gold, and Tissues, with costly Embroideries, that dazled the eyes of the beholders; all these they took, with a Cabinet full of Perl and other precious stones, which were hurld into the devouring Element, without saving as much as a rag, nor durst any take up as much as a pin, unless it were to help the throwing of it into the fire.

These two burnings lasted five hours, then they past to the Palace of *Antonio de Angelis*, a Counsellor, who had been *Elect* of the people in the time of *Monterrey*, & he concurr'd with that Vice-roy to impose many new Gabels:

Gabels: This man being admonish'd by many of his friends to secure his goods and his Palace from firing, he neglected their advice; and because the day before they had tane down his gate onely, he thought that their fury had terminated there as being a sign they had no further malice unto him; besides, he made account that they wold bear som reverence to his long robe: But he reckned without his host, his infortunate destiny blinded him so, and so stopp'd his ears, that he wold not listen to wholsom cautions. Whereupon the rabble being com before his house they furiously entred, and finding it full of all kind of costly furniture to admiration, they presently destinated all for the fire, leaving not a jot unburnt, and that which was of extraordinary consideration, and the more to be pitied was, that the Pleas, Writings, Charters, Patents, and Processes of divers poor and rich men were all consum'd; there was a Library of curious Books, and many thousand Crowns found therein, there was two Coches, four beautifull Horses, and two Mules, all burnt, and they threw bottles of oile into the fire to make it flame with more violence: In his Pantry, Larder-house, and Kitchin, there were delicat provisions, & divers Chests of sweet-meats, and a boy having ta'ne but a piece of Bacon which fell by chance, he was ready to be torn in pieces by the multitude; there were 10000 Crowns in good silver burnt, besides vessels of Plate double guilt. The fire of this house was so great, that though it was in the night-time, yet every corner of the street was as clear as if it had been noon day.

Thence they ran to the house of *Antonio Miribella*, another Counsellor, and a Napolitan Cavalier, in the subburb of *Mayds*, and they did the like to him, where they

left

left not one stone upon another, but consecrated all to the voracious flame, which lasted above three hours.

At six a clock they pass'd to the Palace of the fore-named *Andrea Anuelerio*, who had been afronted and stoned by the boys at first, being the Elect of the people, but finding no great matter there, because he had wisely removed his goods the Sunday before, presaging som violence, they in a furious disdain applied fire to all the four corners of the house, which made a horrible flame to the terrour of all the beholders, which lasted four hours, till Munday night being past, the Sun returned to enlighten the following morn of *March*.

But while the people consumed with fire the houses, goods and wealth beforesaid of those public Thiefs, as they termed them, there burnt in the brest of the Vice-roy an ardent desire to put a period to these fearful combustions, and to hasten an accommodation of all things: Hereupon the *Collateral* and Council of State and War had a sad serious discourse of these calamities, and 'twas resolved at last, that his Excellence shold command four Companies of Foot to re-inforce that squadron which was already in the Castle all along, and 'twas don accordingly. Hereupon there was a legal Instrument primed, wherein there was an abolition of those Gabels, and a general pardon granted: As soon as this Instrument was printed 'twas sent into the great Market, that all people beholding and reading it, might return to quietude and conformity: But it took no effect, because that the general pardon being found imperfect, nor specifying as much as the people wold have, but containing divers matters subject to cavillation; therefore all went off the Kings Ages again, and the Treaty was dissolved; to repair which, because the Vice-roy perceiv'd the No-

bility

bility to be already hateful to the City, and therefore unfit to quench the fire, but rather make it greater, therefore he purposed to make use of two of the prime Advocats of the people, and much esteemed by him, who were *Andrea Martellone*, and *Onofrio Palma*; therefore the Vice-roy having commanded them to come unto him, he committed unto their care and prudence, and that with a great deal of heat and earnestness, the appeazing of the people with large promises of Remunerations. They executed what was imposed upon them with much efficacy, but it produc'd no fruit, and being return'd to the Vice-roy, they said 'twas impossible to assuage the fury of the people, unless he had deliver'd them the Original of the gran Priviledg that *Charls* the fifth granted: This being understood by the Vice-roy, as from the beginning he had ardent desire to content the people, specially in this point so much importun'd, he caused all diligence to be used, that the said Charter of Priviledg shold be found out: Thereupon he dispatch'd soon of the Nobles, *Elect* of the City, together with *Don Joseph Maria Caraciola* a Teatin, to the Church of San *Lorenzo* to this effect, which *Joseph* was a Subject of great valour and learning, besides his high birth, and a most earnest co-operator at all times, especially at the conjuncture of these Revolutions, and much devoted to the service of his King and Countrey.

In the mean time *Masaniello* made is known to all the Merchants in the name of the people, and Corporations in the City, That they shold be ready with arms in hand for the service of the people; a great part of his Train went a horseback, and som a foot to the houses, as well of Gentlemen as other persons, of what estate or quality soever, to search for armes, which were deli-

vered

vered him, though with an ill will, both by all Noble-men and Officers, there being found in all places many thousands of Archibuzes, Carbines, Musquets, Pistols, and such like Arms, as also nine pieces of Artilery, which a Merchant had in his house, and which were given him in pawn from the Court for som thousands of Duckets, whereof he was creditor: They took two Canons more out of a ship, assaulted by them in a new Gally, which was disarm'd in the *Mole*, which being arm'd, was sent to the said vessel to deliver those Pieces, else they wold set her a fire, so the Captain being forc'd, deliver'd seven Canons, all which they plac'd at the mouths of the principal streets of the City: And having understood that *Mazola* a *Genoway* Merchant had in his house good store of arms, they entred the house, where they found 4000. Musquets, which they distributed up and down the Populass, who dwelt in the quarters of *Santa Maria il Parete*.

The Archbishop seeing that notwithstanding all proffers of accommodation, the commotions advanc'd every hour with more fury, it came into his hand that he himself wold go abroad in procession, accompanied with the Teatins, and those of S. *Hieronym*, of the Congregation of the *Oratorio*, the same Munday; but doubting it wold not be so pleasing to the people, he wold first feel their pulse, doing this with a great deal of prudence; the grounds of his doubt was this, that when the evening before, and the same morning the said religious Orders went out in a processionatway, the people did not much like those processions, in regard, that notwithstanding they were made with a good intent to appease the tumults, yet this being for no other end then to establish the ancient *Grassa* in the City, they seemed to marpril

and

and did tacitly grumble, to what purpose shold so many processions be made now, that they were busie to take off the Gabels, and rid the City of all excessive Impositions, and such processions were not made then, when, generally against the consent of the people, they were impos'd Therefore the Archbisho, before he wold put in execution his designs, sent to the Impositors of S. *Paul*, and of the Apostles, both of them being Teatin Ghiuiches, who coaching themselfs with som conspicuous secular Priests, eminent for their lives and birth, who were particular Elect, *viz. Don Carlo de Bologna*, and *Don Diego de Mendoza*, they all went to the Piazza of the great Market to observe the humor of the people, how they wold like such a procession, the Bishop having no other aimes herein, but the service and satisfaction of the City, yet he wold know their inward inclinations hereunto. The said Fathers and Lords being gon to the Market place, they put in strict execution what they had in charge from the Archbishop, but they found true what his Eminence had formerly doubted; as twas told them by some of the chief of the people, who yet thanked very much the Archbishop for his pious Endeavors to favour them, not doubting a whit of his zeal and love to the City: But touching such a solemn extraordinary procession, they humbly advis'd his Eminence not to do it, because the Priests and religious men in those broken times might haply receive som incounter or disturbince, which might prejudice the reputation of the Church, by reason of the great multitudes of arm'd men which were every where, yet for no other end then the advancement of the public good: Therefore they pray his Eminence that he wold expose in the Church the holy Host, and in order public Orisons for forty hours.

The Fathers and Gentlemen being returned to the Cardinal Archbishop, related unto him what they had propos'd, and what answers they had, therefore his Eminence not thinking it expedient to put his former though grain action against the will of a tumultuary people, he inordred the said Prepositors, and all chief Heads and Rectors of Churches, as well secular as regular, that the blessed Sacrament shold be expos'd, and public and private Prayers made, to recommend unto his divine Majesty the wofull condition of City and Kingdom; which was punctually perform'd every day untill the death of *Masaniello*.

When the Archbishop had sent out those seasonable Orders, it being now night, his Eminence went to Castle *Nuovo* to confer with the Vice-roy, and try whether any accomodation cold be pitched upon to free the City from those imminent dangers which hung over her, doing this with the greatest efficacy that cold come out of the breast of a Cavalier Patriot, and of a zealous Pastor, affecting unto him a little after to the same purpose the most illustrious the L. *Altieri*, Apostolical *Nuntio*, for that time in that Kingdom. There retir'd into the said Castle likewise towards the evening divers Ministers, as well of the Gown as other officers, Lords and Cavaliers as well to treat with the Viceroy concerning the same business, as also to withdraw thither for their greater security then they cold be in their own habitations. And this as much as happened the second day, which was Munday.

Tues

Tuesday, July 8. 1647.

The third Day.

THe Napolitan people were so heated in their desires, and so animated to battail, and to the destroying of the houses of publick Ministers and Partizans of the Royall Court, as also of Lawyers and Farmers of the Gabells, that no bounds were sufficient to stop their arrogance and fury: As a strong currented river having broken down the banks and dikes which kept her within her channel, can hardly be brought in again to her wonted regular stream, in the mean time, while the fearful countryman labours with earth, stones, clay, wood and iron to mend her banks, she pursues her raging exorbitant course, spreads her self over fields, spoils the corn, undermines the trees, enters boldly into house and cellar without impediment, and so doth a world of mischief. The numerous people of *Naples* might be said to be such a River swelling with disdain and choler against the publick Officers of Gabells, and rushing over the wonted banks which were the Lawes and Royall Authority of her Prince, the reverence to the holy Church, the seat of Justice: But he was not only like an unruly mounding river, but like a tempestuous Sea, figured peradventure by the Evangelist S. *John* in his book of divine Mysteries, where he saith, That with the waters of the Sea there joyned living waters of fire, whence it is called by him, *Mare mixtum igne*: The Viceroy, the Archbishop, the Nobility, the Lawyers labour'd to make up these banks and breaches, but all would not do, but the river was impetuous, extravagant and violent as ever.

Hence it came to passe, that the glorious Sun scarc
appear'd in the Orient to illuminate the City the thi
day, but the furious people ran with swift pace to the P
lace of one *Valenzano*, formerly a very poor Plebeian, a
afterwards from a petty Clerk in the *Dogana* came to
a Farmer of the Gabell of corn, and so inriched himse
extreamly; He dwelt out of St. *Carlo*, and 'tis incredib
what a world of goods, very precious both for the qua
city and quality, were found in his house, which were
reduced to ashes, there were two boxes full of gold fou
in the cupboard of a window, which were taken and d
positated upon account in the Kings bank.

Hence they pass'd to the Palace of the Duke of *Ca*
towards the little gate of *Santa Chiara*, where all
Writings, and public books, he being Secretary of
Kingdom, with all his Library, and infinite store of r
moveables and Utensils were found, all which were bu
in two great fires, and the Palace haras'd to the groun
What rich coches, Sedans and Couches, with rare vel
of Argentry, and Jewells of all kinds, were consum'd
this Palace? There were also great store of curious p
ures found there, the profane were burnt, but som
pieces were sent to divers Churches, but reserving for
flame the frames of them, although they were very g
lant and rich, which course they observed in all other p
ces: The flame of this fire was so great, that it reach'd
a Monastery of Nunns hard by, of the Order of S. *Fr*
cisco, so that they cried out they were all destroyed
took in a Library of books, the leaves whereof flew
aloft, that some words were legible in the air, among wh
there hapned one leaf to fall upon the ground from
said cloyster, which treated of the Nobility of the anc
Dukes of *Milan*.

I should be over tedious if I should describe all the depredations and ruines which those fires did cause, with the quantity and quality of goods; I will briefly tell you, that the same cruelties, termed by the people just revenges, were used in all those houses where of *Masanello* gave a Catalogue to destroy and ruinat: These were *Bartolomeo d' Aquino*, the Duke *John de Caivano Gio. Battista Bozzacarino*, all three of *Chiaia*, *John Andrea Carnavoglia*, who dwelt out of the gate of San *Gennaro*, the President *Cinnamo Sopra Gresu Maria*, the sons of *Mastrodatis*, *Juseppe Sportelle* Farmer of the corn, President *Gieronimo Cacciotolo*, *Cæsar Lupranо* against the little Hospitall, *John Zaralies*, who being an Officer of the Mint, came by his favour at Court, to such huge wealth, that he made himself Duke of *Ostuzi*, a principall City in *Puglia* with sixty thousand crowns annuall rent, dwelling in *Toledo street*, whose Palace was one of the proudest and most magnificent of any in Naples, built by himself from the very foundation, *Francisco Pelavicino alle Mortelle*, *Geronimo Nacatella* of *Polyppo*, and *Andrea Capano* his son in law, *Agostin de Julio*, *Giacomo Frezza*, *Petrillo di Floris*, *Bartholome Balzamo*, *Donado de bellis* cashier of the Gabell of corn, and many other persons had their rich moveables and furnitures, with their argentry and Jewells of great value, all consumed to ashes.

In the Palace of *Aquino à Chiaia* there was an inestimable Wardrobe, found proportionable to a Kings which was all destroyed: And *Lupranо* having conveyed all his goods which were most precious to the Monastery of the Hospital of the *Padri Zoccolanti*, and *Basile* brought the Jewels and Moneys to the conservatory of *Santa Maria di Constantinopoli*, and *Zavaglie* brought the

flower of his goods to the Monastery of the Nuns of
conception near his Palace, yet *Masaniello* came to kn
of all this, and therefore commanded the said Monaster
to redeliver and bring forth all those *Furnitures*, und
pain of burning, but being terrified by the peremp
nesse of the command, they brought all forth, wh
were immediatly consumed to ashes, and some Coach
with the horses alive, which were found out by the r
ble, having been hid out of the way in sundry places
their owners.

While the people went thus revenging themselves
their pretended *adversaries*, those two Originall Pi
ledges of King *Ferdinando*, and *Charls* the fifth, b
which the people did so earnestly thirst after, were fou
out, and by them were brought to the Viceroy by the ch
Elect of the Nobles, and by the foresaid *Don Gasp*
Caracciolo Teatin, which labour'd extremely in the
finesse. Hereupon the Vice-Roy did not lesslip one m
ment of time, or the least advantage to com at last to
accord with the people, promising them still all possi
satisfaction: the Card. Archb. of *Naples* did the like, w
with all his might and main, and by the help of
Gentlemen, by going also often himself in person to
vers places did not spare pains or fear danger: But
people finding that the Treaty for a peace went still
with delayes, did begin to declare, That they wold
masters of *San Lorenzo*, and of the Tower thereof,
sound to a war at any time the great Bell, as also to
cure a Port which they suspected might prove very
sensive to their *Quarters* in the great Market by Ca
thoc, besides they wold have the use of the *Arsella*
and other Arms of the City, which were for'd up the
in. To which effect about 10000. people being got

fore the place all arm'd, and having begirt the Monastery of the *Friers* on all sides, they put themselfs in a posture to fight, ranging themselfs in Files, being resolv'd to do nothing: The Convent was then forsaken by the *Friers*, some Novices being only left, and some of the Convent, the Duke of *Siano* son to the Regent *Capece Bozzo*, *Gio: Battista Cicinelli*, *Don Tomas Aquavina* son to the Earl of *Conversano*, with other few Gentlemen being there retir'd with 60 *Spaniards*, sent the evening before by the Vice-Roy, for garding the steeple, were after shut in.

The assault was given, and som Archibuzes flew off, and a great many faggots were set a fire, and they prepared themselfs to batter down the Tower in the first place with huge piece of Ordnance brought thither of purpose: The people within and the Spanish gard it self apprehending som fear, made signs that they wold yeild upon Articles, whereupon the Gates were opened, and the Souldiers sallied forth which were there for a gard as well Spaniards as Italians, with expreis order to leave behind them their arms, graning them only their lives and cloathing which they carried about them, so that the people entring there, they seized upon all the arms, as Pike, Musquets, Archibuzes, with 18. pieces of Ordnance put in there for the service of the City, to the Militia that came forth *Masaniello* ordered, that after they had eaten they might be at liberty, and presently he commanded the great Bell to sound to arms, but with a public protest without any intent of rebellion, but for the service of the people, which sound lasted a good while, as well to shew the victory they had obtain'd, as also to assemble the people to new attempts. And seeing that the *Charter* of *Charles*

the fifth did not yet appear neither in that place whe
it ought to have bin kept, which was among the A
chives of the City, where all ancient Writings a
us'd to be preserv'd, they grew very furious, an
drew forth other goods to be burnt, among which w
the present King of *Spains* picture, which they had n
only preserv'd, but bringing it forth they expos'd it t
public view, under a rich canopy, with much reverenc
crying aloud, *Let God live, let our King live a thousa
years, and let the ill Government die*. They placed o
great canon at the little gate of S. *Laurence*, and an
ther at the greatest gate of Saint *Paul*, levelling at th
Piazza of S. *Laurence* they placed two under the
azza of S. *Biaggio*, two *alla Sellaria*, two upon t
Market place, two at the Port of *Capua*, two no
at *Porta Nolana*, and the rest in other places; designi
a sufficient number of men for the gard of those places
and to secure themselfs from the assault of all Enemi
they distributed in every place sufficient proportion
powder, of bullets, of match, and other instruments,
serve the Artillery, and other sort of fireworks if ne
requited.

Among those companies of Combatants which w
abroad that day, there were a great many wom
with Archibuzes upon their sholders, and other so
of arms, with their she Captains, Alterezes a
Sergeants, they appear'd like so many *Amaz*
and 'twas a rare sight to behold, so that the anci
time of *Nero*, seem'd to be renewed when he besie
Rome. The companies went on, and in the midst
two Souldiers a woman well clad, and not ill-favour
went with the Arms of his Majesty upon her he
and with a writing in great letters round about

V

Viva il Re, & il fidelissimo popolo di Napoli; Let the King live, and the most faithful people of *Naples*; she went with a naked sword in her right hand, and a poynard in her left: There followed after an incredible number of she-Archibuziers, and others arm'd with Pikes; Lances and Halberts, others with Clubs and staves, with faggots upon their backs, to put fire to the houses of Traitors and public Thieves of their Country; lastly, five of the little wenches of four years of age went with little battoons and sticks in their hand, a spectacle strange to behold. There came other Troops of women from divers parts of the city in good order, carrying wood and sulphur upon their backs to fire where occasion required: and because there were Citizens enough in the gross of the Army about *Masaniello* able to make their party good against any power, the rest were order'd by him to go to defend their own quarters and homes; There were som Banditi that had mingled themselves with these Companies under a pretext to serve the people; but their design was, as 'twas found afterwards, to take Booties, or to plot som Treason.

The Viceroy was not furnish'd with provision, nor would they suffer any eatable thing to passe to the Castle, a Felluca was taken, which thought to have brought him provision; The Courriers were stayed, who brought him Letters from divers places; and he might be said to be in a manner besieged with all the Gentlemen in the Castle, the people having both Land and Sea in their absolute possession.

The Archbishop being return'd to the Castle to confer with the Viceroy and the rest of the principal Ministers, the last remedy by means of that Reverend Bishop was

applied

applyed to make a finall Agreement: So the Vice-roy deliver'd into his hands the Original Charter or Privilledge of *Charls* the fifth with a Promise in writing, subscribed with his own hand, to observe it firmly, desiring him to go to the great Market place to have it seen, and publish'd in the Church of *Carmine*.

When the Bishop had the true Priviledge in his hands he felt an extraordinary fit of comfort, not doubting but his beloved sheep wold be now altogether quieted, which certainly happen'd, had not a secret Treaty of *Matalon*, and *Don Guiseppe Caraffa* his *brother*, against *Masaniello* and his followers, bin discovered, which put all things again out of square.

The Bishop therefore being com to the great Market place, and receiv'd by the people with mighty reverence and honour, he entred into the Church of *Carmine*, complemented by multitudes of people more then the said Church cold hold: The said *Charter* was read with a loud voice, and understood by all with a kind of Jubilee of contentment; yet there wanted not, by the secret practise of the Devill, som who, having still rebellious spirits, suspected the truth of that *Charter*, and that it was not the Original, but a supposititious one; whereupon suspecting themselfs to be deluded by the Bishop, they began to cry out, yea to threaten him by telling him, will your Eminence also deceive us? At which instant the Bishop stood in evident danger of his life: The Bishop desiring to penetrate the cause of those whisperings, ask'd *Masaniello* what was the matter, who told him; Most Eminent Sir, this people suspect that this *Charter* is not the true one, and that your Eminence goes about to baffle us, but I do not believe it, and I will turn against them in your defence, or kill my

my self, knowing well how punctually honorable your Eminence is. The Bishop answered, My dear sonne, these *Priviledges* and *Charters* are the very same which *Charls* the fifth subscribed, and which the people desire: But because you may be sincerely satisfied of the truth of my proceedings, let us do this; find me an intelligent man whom you will, and I will deliver it him, leaving it in his hands, and for a sign of the truth I will not stir hence, till this business clearly appear, that you may know, that *I hold you my sons as much as the Gentry, and as your Pastor and Father*: I wold spill my bloud most willingly for my people, as also for the peace and quietnesse of my dear Country. At which words *Masaniello* grew very quiet, and with him the tumultuous people: So they sent for Doctor *Julio Genovino* a most sagacious man, who knew as much as can be known of the affairs of the City and Kingdome by his long expecience, being 80. years old, and having been 19. years a prisoner, during the time of another Revolution happen'd in the Government of *Ossuna*. *Masaniello* therefore made the Priviledge to be deliver'd to that man, that he might study and review it, as he did all the night following with most exact diligence, all which time the Bishop departed not from the Church of *Carmine*: And it was by the disposition of God Almighty, and the most blessed Virgin, that this happen'd; for that very night there were 36 Houses of Cavaliers to be burnt, amongst whom in the first place was the Duke of *Metaloni*, the Duke of *Medina las torres*, the Prince and Prior *della Rocella*, the Prince of *Cellemare* chief Post-master of the Kingdome, *Cornelius Spinola*, *Carlo Spinelli*, *Don Ferrante Carracciolo*, *Carlo Brancaccio* the Counte: four,

Don

Don Francesco Capece Latro, *Francesco*, *Tomacello*, and the Houses of divers other were to be a Sacrifice, and by the sole endeavours of the Bishop they escaped it: Though these forenamed had been the principal heads and authors of the disorder hapned the year before in the procession of the reliques of *San Gennaro*, yet the Bishop as a pious Pastor, and common Father, rendring them (like a perfect Christian) good for evil, prayed more in the behalf of these then any other, specially for the Houses of *Medina* and *Mataloni*. Wherefore *Masaniello* perceiving the goodness and integrity of the Bishop, and sounding out his praises with full mouth to all the people, it made them desist from the firing that was intended, declaring that he had absolutely forborn it at his instance.

It happen'd that the same day and time that his Eminence was to reason with the people in the Church of *Carmine*, another general whisper was o'reheard: For after the Charter of *Charls* the V. was read, that which the Vice-Roy did subjoyn was also read, which was, That he confirm'd all the said Charter by abolishing all the Gabels and Impositions, and that he pardoned all the people for whatsoever they had don, and acted in that commotion, and he promis'd to obtain such a pardon from his Catholic Majesty for any act of rebellion that might have happen'd: When this was heard, you would not believe how greatly the people were mov'd, whereupon they began to cry out with a loud voice, That they never committed any act of Rebellion, but to have alwayes been most faithfull Vassals, and wold die so towards his Majesty, who (and they rais'd their voices to a great height) they prayed to live a thousand years. The thing they onely desired was, that the Privi-

ledges

ledges made good unto them by King *Ferdinando*, and *Charls the Emperour*, might be made good unto them now: Thereupon thinking they were gull'd and betray'd, they wold give ear no longer to any accord, as also because in the said confirmation his Excellency did not specifie that the whole Kingdom should be disburden'd without the necessary clause of the Apostolical assent, as they had made instance; and therefore, without being a whit satisfied, they desir'd that the War might be prosecuted, untill they might have compleat satisfaction; yet the Bishop labour'd still to divert them from such thoughts, by reading unto them the note following sent him from the Vice-roy.

My most Eminent and Reverend Lord,

THe most faithful people of this most faithful City prayed me to confirm their Priviledges, and in regard of the affections and high love which they have always shewed to his Majesties service, I granted their Petition, and because instances have been made unto me, that for the greater authority it should be published in pontifical way, I desire your Eminence so to do, and it will be a favour unto me, and a comfort unto the people. God gard your Eminence many years, according as I desire. Datum 6. July, 1647.

The Priviledge is a dispatching, and those of the most faithfull people shall bring it to your Eminence. So I rest the greatest servant of

Your most Reverend Eminence,

El Duque de Arcos.

El

But the people not lending an ear to all this, thinking the Bishops promises to be lame and imperfect, and being earnest to pursue the war as it is said already, till there be a condescention to all their Reasons, they went on in ingrossing their Militia through all the parts of the city, and by putting in order divers companies which were very numerous, having 400. or 500. in every one. The dominion was such, that the very women, armed in great numbers, some with batoons on their necks, som with naked swords in their hands, som with a sword in the right, and a dagger in the left, and with knifes on their sides, went strutting up and down the streets as so many Amazons before the Royal Palace, and elsewhere, having one man before for their Van, and another behind for their Rere, crying out still, *May the King of Spain live, but the ill Government die.*

Upon the report of these Commotions in *Naples*, the Spaniards which were quartered in the near adjacent Villages were coming to *Naples*, which being knowyn by the people, by the Scouts which they kept abroad, they sent a party to meet them, where they disarm'd them all, and sent them back: There came also 500. Germans sent from *Capua*, who were billeted there by the Governor of that City, but when they came near the gates the people rusht out, & stripping them of their arms for their own use, they brought them in, and giving them som refreshment, they kept them a good while in the *Court of Guard*, making very much of them for the innocence they found in them. Such a *terror* was struck in every one, that if a boy said to a shop-keeper, For how much sell you a quart of wine? for example sake sell it but for so much, and no more; and so for fruit, and all other things, all obey'd: They went at first to put fire to the

the goods of *Cornelio Spinola* a Genoways, who had resided in *Naples* above 20. years, negotiating with the Court, and having farm'd the Gabels, and much people being found within for his defence, they went by way of stratagem, saying, They were com to treat with him to make him their *Grassier*: He excus'd himself at first, saying, that he was not proper for so great a trust, being a stranger, and they assuring him, that by long habitation he was become a free Denizon of the City, he accepted of it; whereupon he said, I have a million for the service of the King of *Spain*, and the most faithful people of *Naples*. An Order came forth that day from *Massaniello*, That in all those houses where there were pieces of the King and Queen of *Spain*, they should be thrown out, and the Arms of the most faithful people of *Naples* set up under Canopies.

The Bishop about the evening dispatche to the Vice-roy Father *Francisco Maria Filomarino* a Capuchin, who was his brother, with other Gentlemen, praying him that he wold by all means yield to all pretensions, and give entire satisfaction unto the people, if he desir'd to prevent the mischiefs that were like to ensue. When the said *Filomarino* was com into the Castle, he began to treat with the Vice-roy in the Bishops name, with a great deal of affection and earnestness, in so much that by little and little they went overcoming all difficulties, so there were high hopes, that an absolute Accommodation wold ensue.

In the mean time *Massaniello* gaining power more and more over the people, because he was found to be of a great spirit and hardiness, he rendred himself by degrees the most beloved, the most respected and worthy of esteem by all that possibly could be, notwithstanding that

in

in such a confused multitude of so many thousands of peeple there were so many Doctors, Merchants, Nobilities, Scriveners, Proctors, Physicians, Soldiers, and very worthy Artizans, and an infinite number of others that were men of Judgement, Wit, Wealth, Valour and Experience, and the meanest of them superiour to him in condition: But from Tuesday and all the time forward, when he went in the name of the peeple to negotiate with the Bishop touching the present Affairs, his Eminence remain'd astonish'd at his spirit and parts which got him daily more and more credit among the peeple, who cryed him up thereupon the Chieftain, or Captain General, so that all were willing to transfer unto him solemnly, as absolute Patron, the supreme command over all the peeple, and to obey him accordingly. Whereupon in the middle of the market-place there was a stage erected by him, where from that time forward the said *Masaniello* clothed in white like a Mariner, and in his company other Counsellors of the peeple, among whom *Genovino* and that famous Bandito *Daniello Perrone*, taken out of the Church of *Carmine*, as formerly said, by order of the peeple, had the first places; There gave public audience, receiving indifferently from all sorts of peeple, as well Laicks as Ecclesiasticks, who adhered unto the popular party, Petitions and Memorials, passing Orders, and decreeing civil, criminal and military Sentences upon all causes, by arrogating to themselves the sole Supreme Authority, and Despotical command over all the City, Villages, and families, making account that all the armed men that were ready at *Masaniello's* beck were no less then 150. thousand souls without inclusion of women, boys and children, who were of an incredible number, among whom one would

con

com to visit her Husband, another his Father; som their Sons, another his kinsmen and friends, declaring that if need were they would raise another Army for the defence of the people and city. And this is as much as happen'd the third day.

Wednesday, July 10. 1647.

The fourth Day.

THe Napolitan people did not seem satisfied to publish unto the world the extreme disdain they had taken against the chiefest Authors of the Gabel, by outward firing and combustions, but they did still ruminate in the night what further revenges were to be taken in the day.

Hence it came to pass, that upon Wednesday betimes when *Aurora* had hardly usher'd up the Sun into the Orient, *Masaniello* order'd, That upon pain of death the Brigade of his Life-guard, which were in number about 7 or 8000. persons, should repair to the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*, who was thought by the people to be one of their chiefest enemies, therefore command was given to pass through the street of the little gate of *Santa Chiara* to plunder again the said Duke, because notice was had of goods of far greater value which were not yet discover'd, the Souldiers hereupon as swift as lightning went, in obedience to *Masaniello*'s command, and entered the house, where battering down a door, they found two chambers full of the richest Tapistry that could be seen, with sundry sorts of other costly movables, then they descended into the gardens, and battered divers

marble ſtatues and fountains, grubb'd up the flowers and trees, broke down the balcones, and put fire to every thing both in houſe and garden.

There went ſom hundreds of that Soldadeſca to the Palace of the Duke of *Mataloni* to burn it alſo, and deſtroy it from top to bottom, purpoſing to ſow the ground with ſalt afterwards; but finding it well fortified with one hundred arm'd Banditos, who were within, they went back to have a recruit of ſtrength, and to return thither towards the evening to execute their deſign: So paſſing again to *Chaia* to the Palace of the young Duke of *Caivano Don Franceſco Barile*, to get the reſidue of his fathers goods preſerv'd haply by him, they ruſh'd alſo into that houſe, and did miſerable ſpoil to every thing that came in their way. And as they were doing this, peeple of all ſorts, men, women and boys, brought them faggots, with pitch, oyl, ſacks full of ſtraw, and other helps, making hideous noiſe up and down the ſtreets, as if they had been ſtark mad, and crying, There is but this little ſtraw left in the houſes, and it ſhall ſerve to put fire in the kennels of thoſe dogs who have impas'd, ſuck'd, and ſwallow'd ſuch Gabels from us, and ſaying this, they wold let down the ſack of ſtraw, and throw all into the fire. Other women wold bring in their arms their children, and putting little fir'd matches into their hands, they wold make them throw them into the fire, crying out, Theſe poor lambs ſhall alſo take vengeance of theſe Thieſs for the bread they have taken out of their mouths: ſo with hurling exclamations and curſes they went up & down, yet ſometimes with theſe interjections of prayer, *Viva il Dio ſempre, & il noſtro Re, & ruvoiano queſti Cani*; Let God live for ever, and our King, and let theſe dogs die the death: The ſight of all which things wold

have

have molified an Adamant, and drawn compassion from the very Rocks.

While the people went thus to evaporate their high discontentments and deep hatred against the pretended enemies of the public good, the Bishop did very strictly negotiate with the Vice-roy for a final accord, by the intervention of som choice instruments whom he had sent thither of purpose, for 'twas not fitting he himself should remove from the Church del Carmine, because he prevented thereby the horrible firings and spoils which were threatned to be also made thereabouts; he employed besides into the Castle three Gentlemen of special parts, who were *Cæsar Gerardina à Bugueſe*, a Gentleman who was Master of his Chamber, one of a lovely condition, of much vigor and prudence; the second was *Don Gennaro Quaranta*, and *Guiſeppe de Roſſi*, both Neapolitan Gentlemen, whereof the one was Vicar General of the Nunns of Naples, a Subject of high learning, and goodness of life: And that Wednesday morning the business was at so hopeful a pass, that a motion was made to make a solemn Cavalcata to the Church del Carmine by the Vice-roy, and where all the Nobility should attend him, that the capitulations of peace might be publikely read there, and afterwards a *Te Deum* solemnly sung, to give God due thanks for his graces: This was intimated to *Maſaniello*, who consented thereunto, yet he commanded the people to be still vigilant, and to stand upon their guard, and every inrolled Souldier to have his Arms ready, and to stand firm to his post, and not to stir thence upon pain of death. As these things were in agitation and fully intended, the Vice-roy ceas'd not to send messages ever and anon unto the Bishop, desiring him to assure the people

that they should have all possible satisfaction, and it lay in his enemies hands in chief to maintain the Crown of that Kingdom, with the lifes and being of all the Nobility throughout *Naples*: therefore he had sent him the day before the ancient *Charters* of King *Ferdinand*, and of *Charls the fifth*, confirmed by the Royal Councell Collateral, and the Councel of State held of purpose for that effect, wherein there was a general Indulgence or Pardon granted unto the people of Naples for any offence whatsoever committed, the tenor whereof was as followeth.

Philip by the Grace of God, King, &c.

Don Roderico Ponce de Leon, Duke of Arcos.

WE *by an everlasting Priviledge do grant to the most faithful people of this most faithful City of Naples, that all Gabels and Impositions be extinct and abolisht which were laid upon the City of Naples, and the Kingdom, from the time of the Emperor* Charls the V. *of happy memory until this hour. Moreover we grant a general pardon for any offence whatsoever committed, since the beginning of this present Revolution to this point of time, as also for every offence and inquisition passed that related to the said Revolution.*

Given in Castel Nuovo 10. *of July* 1647.

El Duque de Arcos.

Donata Coppola, *Secretary of the Kingdom.*

This

This being received by the Bishop, he procured suddenly diſcreet wayes to induce *Maſaniello* to convoque the Captains, and chief Commanders of the people together, to hear the reading of the ſaid Capitulations, of the accord ſo much desired by them. The Charter of *Charls* the Emperour being already acknowledged by *Don Giulio Genovino*, and preſented unto them by the Biſhop, as true and original, therefore there were more then hopes, nay 'twas held a thing beyond all doubt that an agreement wold follow: But mark, while the people were all aſſembled in the Church del Carmine, there being infinite multitudes which ſtayed without, not being able to enter, becauſe the Church was full already, being there com to hear the Articles read which they ſeemed to deſire with that anxiety, behold a new chance happen'd (and God forgive him who was the cauſe thereof, for he bore the puniſhment a little after) which put all things out of ſquare, and was able to put the whole City to fire and ſword: The chance was that there entred into the gate del Carmine which leads to the Market-place a great number of Banditi, at leaſt 500. all armed a horſeback, giving out that they came for the ſervice of the people ſent for by the forenamed Bandito *Perrone*, as he atteſted himſelf before *Maſaniello*, and the ſubſtance of the fact was true, but the end whereunto it tended differed much, becauſe that he confederating with the Duke *Matalone* and D. *Giuſeppe Caraffa* his brother, had an aim not at the ſervice, but the deſtruction of the people, which was firſt to kill *Maſaniello* their leader, with divers others of the principal mutineers about the great Market-place, and other circumjacent precincts, as 'twas afterwards diſcover'd, and ſhall be told hereafter.

The said Banditi being made to com before *Masaniello*, they were received with great demonstrations of love, but while they were there in his presence, *Perrone* made a motion, which was, that the said Banditi should go a horseback through the City, and take their quarters apart, which things he held to be very essential, and conducing much to the service of the people, whereunto *Masaniello* replied, that it was bootless to do this, but it was sufficient if divided they stood a foot ready at his commands: *Perrone* persisting in his opinion said often, that by all means the Banditi shold be a horseback: *Masaniello* suspecting som siniste practises of *Perrone* in giving this same counsel, caused that he ordered more peremptorily, they shold go afoot, and that they shold not budge from one corner of the Market, which he wold assign them for their quarter. The Banditi being much disquieted in mind, because they had not their intent towards the execution of their design, as they parted there were seven Archibuz-shots made at *Masaniello*, yet they missed him all, but som bullets burnt part of his shirt, and so fell to the earth, all which was esteem'd a miracle of the most holy Lady *del Carmine*, whose medal he carried about his neck hanging down to his brest. Every one may imagin how much this act might have mov'd the people to fury, but there only happen'd confus'd dark rumours and whisperings for the present; but afterwards they fell upon those Banditi, and discharg'd 300. Musket shots at them, wherein they kill'd about thirty, two whereof fell down before the great Altar, three in the Vestry, one under the very seat where the Archbishop was, and thither he had fled for safeguard; and the rest in divers parts of the Convent, divers also were hurt, but

bucklin heads of the ſlain were ſet up upon poles in the Market-place, and ſome of them ſcaping away into divers places from the crowd, fled into Monaſteries, but moſt into Maria della Nuovo de *Zocolane*. *Perrone* was preſently apprehended, and ſetter'd by *Maſaniello's* order, and to be proceeded againſt as ſhall be told ſpeedily. Then they went in queſt of one *Antimo Graſſo*, a man as notorious as facinorous, who was one of the chiefeſt of the plot, who was found and murthered in the ſame chamber where the Biſhop was, which was one of the ſtands of the General. He receiv'd the ſhot in the window of the ſaid chamber, whileſt perceiving himſelf to be purſued by death, he ſought to flie into the Cloyſter, which precipitate flight confirm'd the jealouſies the people had of him. The Biſhop was at that time in moſt evident danger of his life, nevertheleſs without being a whit mov'd, or loſing one crum of courage, he confeſs'd and gave abſolution to the ſaid *Antimo Graſſo* before he breath'd his laſt.

The noiſe was ſo great, and the ſhots ſo many, and the tumult ſo high in the Monaſtery, the gates being opened & pulled off the hinges, that all the Fryers trembling with fear thought they were all dead men, and many of them confeſſing one to another with Crucifixes in their hands, and other Images, expected no other then ſudden death, yet nevertheleſs the Archbiſhop did not give over, but with a notable magnanimity worthy of a Prelat, did incourage them, diſtributing his Paſtoral benedictions among them up and down with many ſweet words of comfort.

The people were much mov'd to ſee the holy Church ſo polluted with bloud, and prophan'd with ſlaughter;

therefore those dead bodies were carried out into the Market; and the people went to find out the rest of the Banditi who were hid in divers places, whereof divers were kill'd, and the rest got over the walls to save their lives. Som were taken alive who reveal'd the treason intended against *Masaniello* set afoot by the Duke of *Matalon*, either for revenging of the affront he had received the Munday before, or to perform his promise made to the Vice-roy, hoping thereby to disanimate and so disunite the people, their head being cut off.

Hereupon the people not onely dwelling about the Market-place, but in other places, having notice given them that the said 300. Banditi came of purpose by the machinations of the Duke of *Matalon* to make away *Masaniello*, and that *Perrone* was a chief instrument to bring this about, *Masaniello* commanded the sayed *Perrone* to be killed, but to be first put to the torment to draw out of him the trace, order and manner of the plot, with his complices, which being done many things were discovered tending to the prejudice and fites of the people. He confess'd in particular, that he and the rest of the Baditi were sent by order of the Duke of *Matalon*, not onely to murder the said *Masaniello*, but also by a mine already made to blow up the Isle of the House of *Masaniello*, with the contiguous houses under which there were already twenty eight barrels of powder put, and therewith the whole Convent of *Carmine*, under which there were also a mine laid with great store of gun-powder, having to this effect receiv'd from the said Duke a bill for himself and his gentlemen, who were engaged in the plot of fifteen thousand crowns, which accordingly was found about him;

him so much *Perrone* confess'd and no more, and though it was enough, yet he confess'd not all, which was discover'd afterwards by others: Having confess'd all this, his head was chopt off with a brothers of his, and they were pitcht upon pikes in the Market place to be a spectacle to the world

Twixt the Banditi who were taken alive, and not shot, one of them desired his life of *Masaniello*, and he wold discover unto him som conjurations far greater and more general than *Perrone* confessed, or *Grasso* either, which if he detected, his life was promis'd him, provided his discoveries prov'd true: Hereupon he reveal'd that the night following pre-supposing that the foresaid five hundred Banditi horse had formerly had good successe, ther were many Troops of Horse to second them, and they were to set fire to certain mines under the great market place, at such a time when it was fullest of people, and trod by armed men, which commonly according to thir former custom was us'd to be about three hours in the night, t the striking of which hour they were to give fire to the mine, which consisted of fifty cantara of powder and more, amounting to fifteen thousand pounds, or thereabouts, and spread up and down through the bowels of the said Market place, which had made fly into the air all the people then present, and blown up the edificies circumjacent, with the Monastery and Church del *Carmine*, insomuch that there had perish'd at least besides the destruction of the holy buildings and profane, about one hundred and fifty thousand souls. A case of infinite compassion, justifying any other bloody revenge which the people might have taken for such a barbarous and unheard of cruelty: when the mines had taken effect, the Banditi were to disperse up and down joyning with some of the Gentry whom they had brought in with them, and

fall

fall upon the rest of the common people, and put all to the sword; this being understood by *Masaniello*, he ordered that with all possible diligence those subterranean places should be searched that were reveal'd by the said prisoner, which being found true and real, he pardoned him his life, but with perpetuall banishment from the city and kingdom under pain of life; the said powder being taken up from all those places under ground, did serve for provision to the people for many days, for they had scarcity thereof.

It was discovered also by the confession of other Banditi being put upon the rack, that by the machinations of Duke *Mataloni*, and his brother *Perrone* and *Graffa*, having the chief hand therein, that the waters which by Aqueducts serv'd the city of Naples were poison'd, as also the corne, which after much diligence being found to be true, specially in those Cisterns which receive the raine water, as in the Sellaries, the public Markets, & other places inhabited by the meaner sort of people, for it was proved that two poor children had died by those waters; therefore the Aqueducts which conveyed those waters being broke ope, notice was given by sound of Trumpet and Drum, with Bills fix'd on all quarters of the city, that none should drink of those waters that pass'd through the Formale, which was the common Aqueduct. At the same time by order of *Masaniello* were dispatch't many companies of armed foot and horse through all the City, and the Suburbs to take the rest of the Banditi, who were retired for Sanctuary to divers Churches and Monasteries, specially in Sancta Maria della Nuova, where a great number took shelter, and it was bruited abroad, that *Don Guiseppe de Caraffa* was com also thither for favors which he had receaved from the Viceroy from Benevento to Naples: He placed also at the same time divers gards at the gates, that the Cavaliers should not get out to joyn

in

in hands against the people, which was much feared, out of the confessions which were drawn from the foresayed Banditi, therefore an exact search was made for these in all the Monasteries throughout the City, where divers were found, and being dragged out they had their heads chopt off, and put upon poles up and down the streets. And because there was a report ran that the Duke of *Mataloni* himself was at St. *Efrem*, one of the Capuchin Churches, a great squadron of armed men went thither, with ravenous resolucions to drag him out and execute him: But a little before having got timely advice by a Spie, he got out in the disguise of a Capuchin Friet; and although the people went all the wayes to overtake him, yet they cold not do it, in regard that he was got before upon a swift Courser towards Benevento; the people being much inrag'd at his escape: But whosoever of his servants, pages, laquays, Musick-boyes, or any other that belong'd unto him, came into their hands, they presently murthered them. And because the rage of the people after the said Duke of *Mataloni*, was bent next against D. *Guiseppe Caraffa* his brother, there went four thousand persons all armed to the foresaid Monastery of *Santa Maria della Nuova* of the Zoccolanti, where he had secured himself, as also his brother, Father *Gregorio Caraffa* Prior de la Rocella, who being assisted by God for his innocence and inated goodnesse, became a Prophet to himself, and to his brother *Don Guiseppe*, of the approaching danger that did menace their destruction, he exhorted and conjured him to get away with him, and to transfer themselfs to a place of great security: but he, not giving ear to the exhortation of the Prior, but yeelding to his hard destiny, he remained alone in the said Monastery, the Prior taking leave of him with tears in his

eyes

eyes, who being scarce gon, the foresayed rabble surpi
zed the place, and rushing in with extreme rage, thoo
a great while they cold not find him he being hid in t
secretest place of the Monastery; whence he got means
give notice to the Viceroy of his desperate condition
and therefore to amuse or divert the rabble, he desired h
to let fly two pieces of Ordnance (but without bullet
among them, and it might be, that being so terrified, th
might return to the town to take new counsells, and
he might have opportunity to make his escape. Th
note being sowed betwixt the sole and the shoo of a po
converted Prier, he gave him a good reward to go wi
it to the Castle: But what? the bearer had scarce p
himself upon his way, but being stopped by some malic
ous spies, he was searched from head to foot, where th
found the sayed note, and so they fell upon him most
rio usly, and chop't of his head.

Caraffa hereupon having lost all hopes of preservi
himself, for the certainty the people had got that he w
in the sayed Monastery, and for the hot eager mali
wherewith they pursued him, he resolved to attem
an escape, being told by the Fryers, that the bruti
people wold search all the cells, dormitories, with a
other places public or private within the Monastery,
also the altars themselfs, Church-yards, and every co
ner of Church or Convent: having don so in sundr
places, and chop't off the head of whomsoever th
found; But to do this with lesse danger he put off
Fryers weeds and apparell'd himself with a secular h
bit, wherein leaping out of a window of the Monaste
over against a shop where a Silk-weaver dwelt, he
cover'd himself with four of his confidents all habit
like Fryers, into the next house, where a mean wom
dwe

wels, and hiding himself there under a bed, he prayed
(with a large promise of reward) to conceal him;
the ill-natur'd and base woman promising her self a
greater reward from the promiscuous crew, discover'd
him, and deliver'd him into their hands, with the other
rare of his retinue: among whom when they had
ag'd upon him, they dragg'd him along the little
uzza of Ceriglio notwithstanding that he had pro-
is'd twelve thousand crownes in good gold if they
uld suffer him to escape: and although som began to
harken to such a profer, yet the greater number would not
but barbarously cried out with loud exclamations, kill
him, kill the Traytor; at which words, among others
who slasht him with daggers and stilletos, a
young fellow, son to a Butcher hard by, with a great
knife cut his throat, and chopt off his head; which being
done, 'tis incredible what exultations of joy and triumph-
ing there was among them, as if they had taken off the
head of the great Turk, and cut to pieces the whole Ot-
toman *Empire*; so his head being fixed upon the top of a
pike, and under it one of his feet, and halfe a leg, with
this inscription underneath, which was written in huge
characters that they might be more legible, *Questo è Don*
Peppo Caraffa rebelle della patria, & traditore del fidelissimo
popolo. This is Don *Peppo Caraffa*, a rebell to his coun-
try, and a traytor to the most faithfull people. And be-
cause at the same time the heads of the other foure who
were of his traine were chopt off, and put also aloft upon
poles, though lower then that where *Caraffa's* head was,
to make it appear the more eminent, and having put his
Master in the midst of four more, and tyed about his tem-
ples a royall crown of lead, in this posture they made him
go up and down the market place, dragging all along the

bodies

bodies of those five, till at last they threw them upon a dunghil among stones and filth. This being done they cryed out *Viva Dio, & il nostro Re milli anni, e muoiano gli traditori del fidelissimo popolo.* Let God live, and let our King live a thousand years, but let the traitors of the most faithful people die the death. With such funestous preparatifs, and in such an ignominious procession was the body and head of *Caraffa* presented to *Masaniello*, who was there present all the while, and commanding his head to be brought nearer unto him, he pluck'd him often by the hair of his Mustachos, disgorging many base opprobrious words, and making a kind of speech unto the people touching the Justice of God, which comes surely, though slowly, to punish the guilty, and useth to make a compensation for the slowness with the greater severity, making application of the doctrine of that wise man, who without studying could by the meer light of Nature say, *Lento quidem gradu divina procedit ira, & tarditatem supplicii gravitate compensat.*

Masaniello having terminated his speech unto the people, commanded that all the heads of the Bandits and other facinorous Traytors that were taken in the Monastery of the *Zoccolanti*, and in the *Cerigli* should be distinguished from others, and placed by themselfs, and fixed in the great Market-place, but the case of *Caraffa* should be tied to a beam athwart, and his head should be put in a grate of iron with his foot naked underneath, and fix'd without the Porta di *Genna*, through which the passage was to the Palace of *Masaniello*, putting above that grate of iron, and under his carcase in the Market-place the foresaid words in large legible characters, *Don Peppo Caraffa Rebelle della patria,*

traditore del fidelissimo popolo, all which was punctually executed, the people still bawl'd aloud, Let Traitors die, let Traitors die; and nothing was heard up and down the streets in every corner but shrikings and howlings, with horrid curses, which made a hideous noise in the air.

At this spectacle of *Caraffa* the fear of the Cavaliers increas'd so much, that they expected no other thing then to be torn in pieces, seeing them lay hands so inhumanely upon such that were used to make that City tremble at other times, as also the whole Kingdom of Naples: and the foundation of their fears was the greater, because that after the discovery of the plots made by the Banditi, the people rose up and multiplied more fast then ever, for that very night there were numbred 114000. arm'd persons, without black caps, and the Gentlemen that adher'd to the people, with divers others, as the Catalogue was seen in the hands of *Don Georgio Sersale*. As also of the doubts they had that the Vice-roy himself had a hand in that conjuration of the Banditi, and to make him resolve to grant them whatsoever they desired, *Masaniello* commanded that no refreshments or provision should passe into the Castle, where he and his Dutchess, with the Collateral Counsel, and the Counsel of State, with the greatest part of the Kings Ministers, Servants and Officers, resided, as also into those quarters where the Spaniards were billeted, where they permitted neither bread, or wine, or snow to be carried, but onely a few roots and herbs.

He commanded also, because he intended to choak them with thirst, as well as to famish them with hunger, that all the Aqueducts should be cut off: Whereupon the Vice-roy

Viceroy seeing himself in so scurvy a condition, dispatch
a letter to the Archbishop, that he wold make kn
to the people his sincere intentions towards them, a
that he was not only a meer stranger, but mo[st] averse
the practises of the Banditi, and their abominable co
jurations; For proof whereof he might assure them
he us'd all humane industry that cold be imagined, to
prehend those Banditi, and deliver them to the hands
the people, to do with them what they pleas'd; b
were the Protestations of the Viceroy to clear himself
those ombrages he found the people began to have
him. The Tenor of the Generall to the Archbishop
as followeth.

Most Eminent, and most Reverend Lord,

THe news of the distrust of the people, with that accident of the Duke of Mataloni, *puts me in a great deal of care, for I desire no other thing but the satisfaction of the people, and the contentment of the City; therefore I thought good to let your Eminence know that if I had any of the Banditi in my hands, I would deliver them to the power of the most faithful City, or any other that disturb'd our quietness. Your Eminence may please to let this be known, and command that notice be sent me of what passeth, and how your Eminence fareth, whose most Eminent person God preserve for many years. From the Palace this 10. of July, 1647. Your Eminence may please to perform whatsoever I offer'd the most faithful City in the behalf of his Majesty and my self. My Lord, what hath lately happen'd leaves me full of wonder, I offer to your Eminence, by the life of the King, that any of the Banditi whom I can lay hold on I will immediately send them to the most faithful people, to whom I would be right understood, for I desire nothing else but quietness.*

So I am the greatest Servant of your Eminence.

Thursday the 11. of July, 1647.

The fifth Day.

'Tis well known, by that which *Pliny* and *Triaq*
do affirm, that in the Olympick Games it o
fell out the Judges did give the palm and prize in do
full combats, not as much according to the vertue a
valor of the combatants, as for the favour and appla
of the people: One may deservedly think then, that *M*
saniello, although but young, and of a very low birt
but having the empty gale of popular applause blow
upon him, specially of such a huge masse of people as
in Naples, obtain'd the truncheon of generall comm
over them: But the wonder is the greater, that so ba
creature (I will not say a Fisherman, but a Fisherm
boy, not a compleat man, but a youth in a manner) sho
draw after him such swarms of people, and the seco
day to be attended by the civilest and discreet sort
men; the third to make himself absolute Command
o're them, and the charge of Generalissimo, every o
shewing obedience to his commands accordingly; t
fourth and fifth day by his sagacious orders, ready
paratives, and oportune expedients, and above all, by
spritefulnesse, efficacy and capacity in negotiat
businesses of so great importance: He was held to be
such wisdom and counsel, that he rais'd a kind of adm
ration in all men, and particularly in the mind of t
Archbishop, who more then any other had occasion
try his capacity, by treating with him; and by the rig
rous justice (from the first day of his reign, to the l
ca

end of his usurped dominion) which he excercis'd; as also for his precipitated barbarisms, as we shall touch anon, the ugly horrors and astonishments he struck into the whole city: For he had an unspeakable boldnesse, which seem'd wonderfull to present, and will seem incredible to the absent, not as a Plebeian, or some abject fellow; but like a kind of great Martiall Commander, having threats in his looks, terrors in his gestures, and revenge in his countenance, subjugated all Naples: Naples, the head of such a Kingdom, the Metropolis of so many Provinces, the *Queen* of so many Cities, the Mother of so many glorious *Hero's*, the Rendevous of Princes, the Nurse of so many valiant Champions, and spritefull Cavaliers; this Naples by the impenitrable judgements of Heaven, though having six hundred thousand souls in her, saw her self commanded by a poor abject vile Fisher-boy, who rais'd a numerous Army amounting in few hours to one hundred and fifty thousand men: he made trenches, set Sentinells, laid Spies, gave signs, chastised the Banditi, condemn'd the guilty, view'd the Squadrons, rank'd their Files, comforted the fearful, confirm'd the stout, incouraged the bold, promised rewards, threatned the suspected, reproach'd the coward, applauded the valiant, and marvellously incited the minds of men, by many degrees his superiors, to battell, to burnings, to plunder, to spoil, to bloud, and to death. The whole City, yea the Spaniards themselfs stood astonished, that in so great and so confused a multitude of infinite numbers of armed peeple, he cold proceed so regularly in his orders, and that they were so exactly observed, that there was never seen nor known the like, that he shold be so observant to Ladies, so respectfull of the holy Church and her Officers, that all the while he wold

not suffer any outrage to be offer'd them, except only in *Santa Maria della Nuova* in the quest of *Mattalone*, that among such a world of tempting rich goods which there were butnt up and down, he would not suffer the value of a pin to be converted to private use.

The first order that was published by *Masaniello* upon Thursday morning betimes, was, That all men should go without cloaks, gowns, wide cassocks, or such like; which was generally obeyed, not only of the common sort, but of all the Nobility, of all the Churchmen, and Religious Orders; and twas a marvellous thing, if not rather ridiculous, to see the Dominicans, Carmelites, the Regular Canons, Jesuites, Teatins, Priests, and all sorts of Regulars, yea the Canons and Dignitaries of the Cathedrall Churches, the Chaplains of the Archbishop of *Iomarino*, of Cardinal *Trivultio*, of the Viceroy, the Apostolicall Nuncio, and of all the Bishops residing there in *Naples*: And if we give credit to the relation of many their Eminences themselfs went without upper garments all the while that *Masaniello* reign'd, every one submitting to so vile a fellow.

He commanded also that all women of what degree or quality soever they were, should go without fardingales, which was also obey'd, and that when they went abroad they should tuck their petticoats somwhat high, that it might be discern'd whether they carried any arms underneath; it having bin discovered, that under such habits sundry sorts of arms have bin brought to the Banditi, and other enemies of the people: And besides, the night before there were many papers thrown up and down, wherein there were inklings given of some notable design against the people. That morning also all the streets were intrench'd, and the chanons from the Ma-

in of *San Lorenzo* were brought down, and set upon carriages, and plac'd in divers parts of the city which lay most advantagious, and companies both of foot and horse were dispers'd up and down, well arm'd, to be able to withstand any force.

Masaniello commanded also, that all Cavaliers under pain of life should deliver their arms, as also all noble personages, to the hands of such Officers as he should send with Commission accordingly; and that all their servants should also give up their weapons for the service of the people: which they did though with a very ill will; for, they plainly perceav'd the design of this disarming, which was not onely to make them unable to make any opposition; but to expose them to the mercy of the furious people their enemies.

There was also that day an Excize put upon all edible commodities, and at what price they should be sold: there was also by command of the said *Masaniello* in sundry of the most eminent places of the City, divers frames of pictures set up of *Charles* the Emperour, and of his Catholique Majesty *Philip* the *fourth*, now reygnant, with the Arms of the City of Naples drawn underneath; and when the soldiers pass'd by any of those places, they cryed out, *Viva il Re di Spagna, & muoia il mal governo*, let the King of Spain live, and let the ill government die.

While that morning the commands of *Masaniello* were publish'd and executed every where throughout the City, the Archbishop, who from Tuesday morning kept himself within the Monastery of del Carmine, to be able to negotiate with more conveniency with *Masaniello*, and with other heads of the people, he was

not wanting to publish the true intent of his meaning and that of the Vice-Roy, and the fervent desire he had to put in execution the last accord, thereby to appease this high popular fury, which, ev'ry day, ev'ry hour, yea ev'ry moment, was the cause still of great hot and ruine; therefore having sent into the Castle Father *Filomarino* his Capuchin brother to that effect, he imployed that morning *Cesar Gherardini* the Master of his Chamber to induce the Vice-roy to satisfie the people, and to give his assent to what was demanded, assuring him of the inclination that the said people had to a peace, so that all depended upon him, otherwise going thus arming daily more and more, and meddling up and down the streets, he could not but precipitate a total and irreparable ruine to City and Kingdom: the Vice-Roy receav'd the Embassie of the Archbishop with unspeakable contentment, and to shew his readiness and uniformity of thoughts with the said Archbishop, he writ unto him again a most affectionate Letter, wherein demonstrating the ardent disposition he had to publike tranquillity, he referr'd himself to every thing that his Eminence had done, and would ratifie whatsoever he would promise, *the same* to the end, that all delayes might be cut off, by carrying and returning Propositions and Answers from one side, and the other, so much in prejudice of the publike good of the City: the Letter was in effect as followeth.

To

Most eminent, and most reverend Lord,

The News which the Master of your Eminence Chamber brought me, have administred to me

contentment, and they were conformable to the hopes that I have always had to see all matters accommodated by the operations of your Eminence, to whom all shall be attributed; I pray continue your wonted diligence that hitherto you have us'd, that we may see this mighty businesse come to perfection: and because we may not be subject that what is once agreed upon may be entangled, the only remedy will be, that whatsoever you shall promise to this most faithfull people, I will make good: and as I desire that nothing may be credited but what shall be sent from your Eminence, so I shall not give faith to any thing, but what shall come from your hands: God guard your Eminence for many years.

From Castelnuovo this
12. of July, 1647.

I kisse the hands of your most reverend
Eminence, and rest,
The greatest of your Sre, nvvs
El Duque de Arcos.

The Archbishop having receiv'd from the Vice-roy this ample Commission and faculty to do what he held expedient, he caus'd to be call'd unto him into the Church del Carmine *Masaniello*, with his Counsellors *Genuino* and *Arpaia*, and reading unto them the said letter, with much dexterity and eagernesse he fore'd himself to represent unto them the tendernesse of the Vice-roys affections towards the people, and his own

most ardent desires to give them all possible satisfaction that might afford them a plenty contentment: Therefore they by a reciprocall correspondence of affection, and for the universal quietnesse of the same people, were bound to condescend unto, and consummate the whole businesse, by conforming themselves to an accomodation. On these perswasions twenty of the richest Rulers of the people being present in the Church del Carmine, and a great number of the most civill sort of people, they all promis'd by firm asseverations to his Eminence, that for his love, and to correspond with the love of the Viceroy, they were most ready to finish the accord: Therefore there should be a care taken forthwith to make the Capitulations. The Bishop rejoyc'd extremely for the assurance the people gave him that day to conclude the accord so much breath'd after; and to give beginning to distinction of Articles: The Vice-roy thought it expedient to put them together, who also did so greedily thirst after an accommodation; and this he did by the agency of *Guiseppe de Rossi*, a Minor his conventual Theologue, and such advice being very grateful to the Viceroy, he answer'd the Bishop with another letter, recommending unto him with the hottest tenderneſſe that cold be, the expedition of the businesse, which cold permit no longer delay, referring (to which end) to the substance of the letter formerly sent him by the master of his Chamber; the copy of the last is this, wherein he touch'd at the detention of certain Gallies arriv'd at the port, but it should be far from prejudicing or distracting the Treaty any way; or to hinder the satisfaction that was intended to be given to the most faithfull people, as hereafter shall be mentioned.

Most

Most eminent, and most reverend Lord,

THe Thologue whom your Eminence sent unto me, told me to day should be put in execution in the behalf of the most faithful people that which is capitulated, and that I wold desire the Gallies: I send this order open, because they may be detained in any place where they shall be found: to day we hope we shall get out of this care by the intercession of your Eminence, whom I return to pray, that no delayes be admitted, but that matters be transacted according to the paper which the Master of the Chamber brought from your Eminence, whom God preserve many years. From the Palace 11. of July, 1647. So I rest,

Of your most eminent reverence
the greatest Servitor,

El Duque de Arcos.

The Thologue brought this general Commission just at the time when the Archbishop was very busie in defending the Capitulations of the people for an accord; which being dispatcht with greater celerity then was believ'd, wherein there easily appear'd a concurrence of divine assistance, by the intercession of the most glorious Virgin del Carmine, they were sent forthwith by the hands of Father *Filomarino* the Capuchin by his Eminence unto the Vice-roy, that his Excellence shold sign them with his own hand, which was don; and it being notified by the said Father, that the desire of the people was to have the sayed Capitulations legally authorized by publick act, and subscrib'd not onely by the Vice-roy's hand,

hand, but the Collateral Councel Royal, together with the Councel of State, all was readily assented unto. Therefore another Letter was sent in more earnest terms then any of the former, wherein the Archbishop by efficacious instance did desire his Excellence wold operate to bring to a period that solemn ceremony so much panted after by the desires of the peeple, representing unto him the imminent dangers that otherwise wold ensue, and were visibly hanging over the City and Kingdom, to the disservice of God and the King, the holy Church, and the Citizens, to the discomfort of women, and whereon depended the lifes of so many innocent babes; as also for the advantage and boldness the enemies of the Crown wold take for to undermine it, and and to embroyl (as in former times was practic'd) so florishing a Kingdom, notwithstanding its fidelity and constancy of loyalty known to all the world, specially to the always sacred and Catholiok House of *Austria*: The Vice-roy replied, that he wold willingly and most chearfully ratifie and confirm all things in the name of his Majesty, and not any their Priviledges, but the general Indulgence or Pardon already promis'd, with assurance that for the future he wold most rigorously punish all the Banditi, or any other perturbers of the public peace, esteeming all that most faithful peeple for his Majesties dear children; and the most beloved vassals of all his Crowns, and shold be respected so alwayes by himself. I thought good to display this in Italian for such who do not well understand the Spanish, but the letter of the Vice-roy's was punctually to this following effect.

Most

Most eminent and most reverend Lord,

BY the hand of your Eminence, the pretensions of the most faithful people of Naples have been settled; I have granted them the great Charter or Priviledge which they desired that was in the time of Charle the V. which I dispatch'd in forme, and I again approve and ratifie whatsoever that priviledge of his Cesarean Majesty contains in the name of his now Catholick Majesty Regnant: And touching the general Pardon, let it be drawn up according to their own fancy, I will confirm it, both touching matters past'd, as also for the future: Moreover I will punish the banditi with all severity, who were call'd in by any one whatsoever, and with greater rigour then formerly, as the chiefest perturbators of the publike peace, but finding that the conclusion of this business still suffers delayes, and inconveniences arise thence every instant, I thought good to represent again and again unto your Reverence all this, that as being the Father of the whole City, you wold intimate unto the most faithful people, that from these protractions may arise, that the enemies of his Majesty may lay hold on occasion to disquiet this flourishing Kingdom, and sow new divisions in every corner; a thing which this most faithful people must needs be sensible of, and it behoves them so to be; which people have shew'd them always so zealous in his Majesties service; I earnestly desire that all consultation may tend to their good: Moreover, your Eminence may please to intimate, that all the inconveniences that shall grow by not taking speedy resolution to the service of God, to that of the King, to the holy Church, to the Citizens, to women and innocent children, all this shall be put to their account who shall delay the accomplishment of that

which

which is already pitch'd upon, since for my part I am ready night and day in the name of his Majesty, to put every thing in execution: beside, I have done all things that were possible in the behalf of this most faithful people whom his Majesty doth esteem for his sons, and the most beloved of all his Monarquie, and I wold treat them so, desiring their ease and quietnesse. I put all things in your Eminences handi, whom God preserve many years. 11. July, 1647.

Since I had written this letter, I understood your Eminence is not in the Carmine; I pray be pleas'd to return thether and treat with the most faithful people accordingly, and by your grave authority to let them fully understand how infinitely it imports to put in execution what is agreed upon, and to cut off all delaies; it will be a work worthy of your Eminences care; I will adde no more but that I am the greatest Servitor of your Reverence,

El Duque de Arcos.

As soon as the present Letter and the subscribed Capitulations were deliver'd unto Father *Filomarino*, and brought back by him to the Bishop, they were consign'd by him to the power of the people, it being solmnly appointed, that after the sayed Capitulations had been publikely read in the Church del Carmine in the presence of the whole people, *Masaniello* should go in company of the Archbishop to the Castle to speak with the Vice-roy.

About ten a clock the same day the report being dispers'd that the accord was finish'd, and that *Masaniello* was to transfer himself to the Castle to speak with the Vice-roy in person, 'twas incredible what a multitude of

people

people gather'd together in the great Market-place, besides those numbers that fill'd the Church of Carmine, where the Archbishop sitting under a great Canopy of state hard by the great Altar in a stately chair, the Capitulations were read from the Pulpit by a Notary, where stood also on foot *Masaniello* apparell'd in cloth of silver, together with his Counsellor *Genovino*, and *Arpaia* the new Elect of the people: This was one Don *Julio*, *Genovino*'s old acquaintance in the time of the Duke of *Ossuna*, who at the beginning of these tumults found himself in the Government of *Tuarolo*, an inhabitant of the City of Averso, and was sent for purposely by *Masaniello*.

The Capitulation being read and understood, and receiv'd with inexpressible joy and applause, *Genovino* went up into the Pulpit and with a loud voice said these words: *My people, these are the things which you have so long desired, and endeavoured to be procured ever since the Government of the Duke of* Ossuna, *yet could they never be had, but by Gods speciall grace and the blessed Virgine of Carmine our Lady, we have obtained them: Let us Jubilize for so high and signall a blessing, let us triumph for so glorious a victory, let us give heaven due thanks for so dear a trophy; thundring upon this blessed occasion* Te Deum; to which Hymn he himself giving the beginning, he came down from the Pulpit, and the musick was pursued by two Quires, accompanied with the deep sound of Organs, and the sweet quaverings of divers musical instruments, which filled with such a jubilee and joy the hearts of all people, that a good part of the spectators out of a tenderness did fall a weeping for excesse of contentment.

To

Te Deum being sung with that ravishment, the Bishop did prepare himself to accompany *Masaniello* with his company towards the Palace to visit the Vice-roy; but to make this Cavalcata more splendid, and with greater magnificence and decorum, *Masaniello* had commanded before under pain of firing, that all Masters of Families should hang their windows, walls and balcones, with the richest silk pieces and tapestries they had; besides, that care shall be taken to have all the streets cleanly swept which lead along to the Castle: 'Twas marvellous that this thing was no sooner spoken, but executed by all sorts of persons, as well Nobles, Cavaliers, Ecclesiasticks, as Merchants, Citizens and Artizans: and one Gentleman disdaining to obey the commands of such a base fellow, he was perswaded by a well-weigh'd discreet friend of his, to conform, and not contend with so powerful and popular a man, urging unto him the examples of some Spanish Grandees, who complied with the time, and so became a Conqueror as it were of the fury of *Masaniello*, from whom by his disobedience he had haply brought fire and ruine upon himself.

Masaniello dispatch'd presently a Captain of his to the Castle, to acquaint the Vice-roy of his intention to com to parley with him, desiring to know his pleasure therein; the Vice-roy made shew to like the message and the visite, therefore he answer'd that he might com when he thought good, for he wold gladly see him.

Masaniello having shaken off his Matines vest, which was no other but a shirt, a wastcoat, and linnen pair of breeches, he clad himself with cloth of silver, with a tossing plume of feathers in his hat all white, with a naked sword

sword in his hand, and mounting in this posture upon a prancing ginet, he march'd towards the Castle; he went before the Bishops Coach, attended by fifty thousand of the choicest of the people, whereof there were forty Foot Companies, som Troops a horseback: upon the right side of the Bishops Coach did ride *Mario d'Amalphi Masaniello*'s brother clad in cloth of gold, with such sword and dagger suitable, and upon the left side there rid the new *Elect* of the people, *Francisco Antonio Arpaia*, and immediately neer the Coach came in a Sedan the prime Counsellor of the people, Don *Julio Genovino*, the further the Cavalcata advanc'd, the more did people encrease of all degrees, ages, sexes, and occupations, wherewith all the streets were thronged, great acclamations and applauses were sent up to the air, wherewith ev'ry one's heart did overwhelm for the different state of plenty & freedom which they were like to have from that condition of penury and subjection, they were formerly plung'd in; the cry was in every corner, *Viva il Re de Spagna, viva il Cardinal Filomarino, viva il fidelissimo popolo di Napoli*; Let the King of Spain live, live Cardinal *Filomarino*, let the most faithful people of Naples live: with such acclamations they entred the Castle, where before the Fountain Medina there went up to meet *Masaniello* in the Vice-roy's name the Captain of his guard a horseback, but without arms, saluting him in the name of his Master, and giving him the welcom to the Palace, where his Excellence expected him with much desire: *Masaniello* returned him the salute, and 'twas obserued, though not with as much curtesie, yet with as much gravity and few words, which being don, *Masaniello* stopp'd and made signs the people should go no further, there being twenty thousand

people

people already entred, and it was admirable to see how immovable they all stood, and with what incredible silence: Then *Masaniello* highced off his ginne and began to speak in a loud, yet gentle tone as followeth:

My deer and much beloved people, let us give God thanks with eternal sounds of Jubilee, that we have recovered our former liberty; who would have thought we should have come to so fair a pass? they seem dreams or fables, yet you see they are truths and real story; let infinite thanks be given to heaven, and to the most blessed Virgin of Carmine, and to the paternal benignity of the most reverend Bishop our Shepherd; Well my people, who are our Masters? answer with me, God: and the people answer'd accordingly, and with ready ecchoes took the sound from their General *Masaniello*: this being don, he took out of his bosom the Charters of King *Ferdinand*, and of *Charls* the Emperour, with the new Priviledges confirmed by the Vice-roy, by the Collateral and Councel of State, and with a louder voice then before, redoubling his words, he said: *Now are we exempted and free from all Gabels, we are eased of so many weights, impositions are taken away and extinguish'd now: now is restor'd that dear liberty in which rest the happy memories of King* Ferdinand *and of Charls the Emperour: I for my own particular desire not any thing, I do not pretend any thing but public good, the most reverend Archbishop knows well my right intentions told him often, and confirm'd by Oaths, and as from the beginning our just resentments, for the desire his Eminence had to see the people quieted, I was offer'd 200. Crowns a month out of his own purse all the time of my life, provided I should proceed no further in the pretensions desired by us, but should be an instrument to accommodate all things; I ever, that*

with many thanks, refused that offer. Moreover, if I had not been tied by the strong tie of a precept to his Eminence, and terrified by the thunder of Excommunication, I would not have appares'd my self as you see me, I would never have taken off my mariners weeds; for I was born such, such a one I lived, and such a one I mean to live and die. After the fishing of publike liberty which I have made in the tempestuous sea of this afflicted City, I will return to my Hook and Line, not reserving to my self as much as a nail for my own dwelling: I desiring no more of you, but that when I am dead you would every one say an Ave Maria for me: do you promise me this? Yes, yes, every one answered, we will drit but 100. years hence: Masaniello replyed, I thank you. And let me desire you not to lay down your arms till a confirmation com from Spain of all these priviledges from the King our Liege Lord. Trust not the Nobility, for they are Traitors, and our enemies; and upon this theame he inlarg'd himself in such spiteful and acrimonious terms, that for modesties sake I omit them. He went on saying, I go to negotiate with the Vice-roy, and within an hour you shall see me again, or at least to morrow morning; but if to morrow I be not with you, put to fire and sword the whole City; do not you passe your words unto me to do so? and why not? Yes that we will, they answered all resolutely, you may be sure of that. Well, well, replied Masaniello, though what hath hitherto pass'd hath not much pleas'd the Vice-roy, yet his Majesty will find that he hath not lost any thing by it, onely som of the Nobility our enemies have lost by it, who will return to their former beggery, ravenous wolfs who bought and sold our blouds, never regarding the glory of God, the service of his Majesty, or the common good of City and Kingdom. Now the temples of the Spanish Monarchy shall be adorned with the most precious Crown

 that

that ever she bore upon her head, that which shall be given him by us hereafter shall be all his, and not as in former times for when he gave him any treasure, it vanisht away, and was half drunk up by his Officers.

Having spoken thus much and more, he turn'd at last to the Bishop, saying, Most eminent Lord, bless this people: the Bishop reach'd out his cap out of the Coach, and making two signs of the Cross on both sides, he gave them his pastoral benediction.

And thinking to go on with his *Cavalcata*, the number of peeple was so great, that it fill'd the whole Castle, and so hindred the passage. And because going to treat of peace, 'twas unseemly that such a confus'd company of peeple shold go along, *Masaniello* upon pain of life and of rebellion, commanded that no body shold make one step farther, which was inavoidably observ'd with marvellous obedience. He advanced therefore a horseback first, and the Archbishop in his coach with *Arpaia*, and *Genovino*, and *Masaniello*'s brother; Being com neer the Palace, where there was a strong trench garded by companies of Horse and Foot, and all the Balcones and windows being lin'd with armed men, *Masaniello* pass'd furiously into the trench, and the Bishop after him with other horses and coaches; and being entred into the Court, as they went up the stairs, the Vice-roy was there ready to meet the Archbishop, who brought in *Masaniello* to do him reverence, which he did, and putting himself at his feet, he kiss'd them in the name of the peeple, thanking his Excellence for the grace he had don them tuching the Capitulations granted them, saying he was com thither that his Excellence might dispose of him as he pleas'd, whether he wold hang him, break him upon wheels, or put him to any other kind of death.

But

But the Vice-roy made him rise up, saying, *He never knew him to be culpable, or that he had offended his Majesty in any thing; therefore he might be merry, for he should be always well regarded by him*; and with these words (they say) he often imbraced him: Whereunto *Masaniello* replied, *That he never had any ill designe in all his life, but all were bent to do his Majesty service, and unto his Excellence, whereof he called God to witness*: And saying this, being come up to the innermost rooms of the Palace, they discours'd a little alone; Then came in the Archbishop, and they all there consulted about the affairs of the City then current, and the present estate whereunto 'twas fallen.

In the mean time there were divers whisperings in the Court below, among the huge concourse of people that was gather'd together in such numbers, from all parts and corners of the City, besides those that were assembled in the great yard of the Castle, which were so thick, that one might have trill'd a ball upon their heads: the murmur did arise from som jealousies that *Masaniello* might be arrested, or at least som hurt don unto him; therefore the Vice-roy thought it expedient, that he might be publikely seen in an open balcone with the Archbishop and himself, which was don accordingly; whence *Masaniello* facing the people say'd, *Lo I am here, I am alive & free, Peace, Peace*: at which words the people exceedingly rejoycing, cried also, *Peace, Peace*; a little after all the bells rung in the Churches circumjacent, as in the Churches of *S. Lewis*, of the holy Spirit, of the Cross, and *Santa Maria del Angeli*, but he not liking that ringing, commanded they should ring no longer; which was obeyed accordingly; *Masaniello* told the Vice-roy, now my Lord you shall see how obedient the Napoli-

tans are, so he bade them cry out, *Viva Dio, Viva la Madonna del Carmine, viva il Re di Spagna, viva il Filomarino, Viva il Duca de Arcos, viva il fidelissimo popolo di Napoli*; Let God live, let the most holy Virgin of Carmine live, let the King of Spain live, live *Filomarino*, and the Duke of Arcos, with the most faithful people of Naples; and with every *Viva* that he cried, the people followed him, and at last he cryed *Muoia il mal governo*, let the ill Government die: This being done the first proof, he tryed a second upon the people, and putting his finger upon his mouth there was a profound universal silence, that scarce a man was seen to breath afterwards, for a last proof of his authority, and the obedience of the people, he commanded with a loud voice out of the Balcone wherein he was, that every soul that present, under pain of rebellion and life should retire from that Court; which was punctually and presently obeyed as if they had all vanish'd away, not one remaining behind, insomuch that the Vice-roy was amaz'd at such ready and marvellous obedience.

Many discourses being pass'd in the Palace 'twixt the Vice-roy, the Bishop and *Masaniello*, they appointed among themselfs that the Capitulations should be printed which were demanded of the people, and subscribed by the Vice-roy, as also by the Collateral, and the Council of State and War, and that the Sunday next following the Vice-roy, accompanied with all the Tribunals, should go to the Dome in Person, where the sayed Capitulations should be publikely read and sworn unto by solemn Oath to observe them for ever, as also to procure that they should be confirm'd by his Catholike Majesty: After which the Bishop went down with *Masaniello*, having taken their leave of the Vice-roy to take Coach: So afterwards

the Vice-roy did ratifie all, as desiring nothing more then that by his moderation and prudence the confusion shold cease, and the City freed from Banditi, from plunderers and facinorous men: Hereupon he commanded his Commissary-general of the field to be alwayes at hand to receive his Orders, which was obey'd exactly.

After this parley *Masaniello* swayed with more dominion then ever he did in quality of absolute Monarque o're the City, as well in civil as warlike affairs, *ad modum belli*, with uncontroulable independent authority, till his head was chopt off. When he parted from the Castle the Vice-roy bestowed on him a rich chain of gold of 3000. crowns value, putting it about his neck with his own hands, although he had refus'd it divers times; but afterwards receiving it by the advice of the Bishop, he was declar'd at the same time by the Vice-roy Duke of S. George, by a renunciation made him of that title not long before by the Marquis of Torrecuso: and for the last seal of complement, *Masaniello* prostrating himself at the feet of the Vice-roy, he kiss'd his knee; after which embracement, he said, Son, go in peace, and God bless thee, whereupon having taken his last leave, and going down, the Archbishop brought him into his own Coach, going thence to Toledo-street where the Archiepiscopal Palace stood; in which journey 'twas a pleasant sight to behold every window hung with rich Tapestries, Carpets, Curtains, and Hangings, and the streets full of great Wax candles and Torches, it being now one hour in the night, and the bells ringing out in every Church that had any, through all the city.

As they were com to the Archbishops Palace, while he was in discourse to entertain *Masaniello*, a noise was spread abroad, that a great number of Banditi were com

 against

against the people; the Marquis of S. *Ermo*, who was of the Family of the *Caraccioli*, entring the same time into the town, being return'd from his countrey-houses with som horsmen, which made the jealous people think they were Banditi; so that there wanted but a little that the Marquis had not been torn in piece with all his company: but discovering himself what he was, & being known by divers, they went to acquaint *Masaniello* with all; who was yet with the Archbishop in his Palace, and the first that went was the Marchioness of S. *Ermo*, Aunt unto the said Marquis; which she did as well to speak with *Masaniello*, as to desire the Archbishop to interpose & inform him of the truth for the security of her Nephew: *Masaniello* had scarce understood the substance of her desire, but taking her by the hand he told her, Lady Marquis the least hair of his head shall not suffer; so he commanded som of the people, who were ther present, to acquaint the Commanders and Captains of the Militia up and down the city with his pleasure herein.

After this *Masaniello* thinking to return to his house in the Market-place, the Bishop desir'd to make use of his, wherein putting himself with *Genovino* and *Arpaia*, together with his brother, they departed.

By reason of the rumors which they spread that night, as is said already, that a great number of Banditi should invade the city, all the people remained arm'd, and very vigilant, for by command of *Masaniello* divers bells were sounded to that purpose, especially that of S. *John* of Carbonara, that of the Market, and that of S. *Augustine*; the lights were also doubled that night in all the windows, and fires kindled up and down in most streets, which made the city as bright as if it had been at noon-day; there were also triple gards placed at every gate, who asked

ded the names of all such that pass'd and re-pass'd, and examined them strictly.

Friday the 12. July, 1647.

The sixth day.

The condition of the coward is so vile, and abject, that he trembleth at every thing that suddenly happeneth, the least puff of wind that bloweth, the least bird that chirpeth, the least bough that shakes, the least leaf that wags, the least vermin that stirs doth so affright him, that it fills his members with fears, his face with paleness, and he seems to have a fit of an Ague, or is like one shaken with extremity of cold, and oftentimes if he hear any noise or rumour, he betakes himself to his heels, his feet proving his best counsellors.

Such apprehensions of fears seem'd to have been got into the hearts of the Napolitans at this time, both of the Gentry and Commonalty, the one fearing enemies from abroad, the other worse within the city; The one stood in fear of the late usurped power the people had got, the people did fear designs, plots, & stratagems from the Nobility and Gentry, over whom they had so much inluled. Every troop of popular squadron seem'd to the Gentry to be a whole army: on the other side any strange face that entred into the City seem'd unto the suspecting jealous people a Trojan horse, that wold vomit out arrows and thunderbolts, & close intrapping enemies: hence it came to pass that so many of the Nobles and Gentry abandoning the town, and getting into the countrey, made the country all over to appear like a flourishing populous ci-

ry, for not prostituting their honors and reputation, wi[illegible] their rich moveables, to the diabolical fury of a cum[illegible]tuous unbridled rabble; but the peeple drew finister arg[illegible]ments from this retirement of the Nobility, for th[illegible] suspected that they withdrew into the Countrey out o[illegible] dangerous design to joyn with the Banditi, wher[illegible] they had an ill-favour'd example upon Wednesd[illegible] before, in the person of the Duke of *Mataloni* and [illegible] brothers; besides the public noise which flew up [illegible] down upon the wings of fame before that project [illegible] discover'd. God forgive them who introduced so perni[illegible]rous an abuse.

There was taken that Friday morning a Felluca wi[illegible] six Mariners and sous short coats compleatly arm'd, one of them carrying a great packet of Letters, who b[illegible]ing bound and brought before *Masaniello* where [illegible] Squadron was, the sayed Letters being carryed upon [illegible] top of a Pike, and 'twas found they came from the D[illegible] of *Mataloni* to his Secretary, and though nothing co[illegible] be inferr'd out of them in prejudice of the most faith[illegible] peeple, yet nevertheless in regard of the mode of w[illegible]ting, which was dark, and in cyphers, and because of [illegible] former practices and malevolence of the said Duke, *Ma[illegible]saniello* caus'd those six to be dragg'd to the rack, think[illegible] they wold detect som new stratagems: the Mariners [illegible] were strictly examin'd, but upon their innocent answ[illegible] they were releas'd, but for the other, after they had b[illegible] tortur'd with the rack most pitiously, their heads w[illegible] chopt off.

It being blaz'd up and down every where that *Ma[illegible]niello* did exercise the office of a Captain General of [illegible] peeple, and that it was confirm'd unto him the n[illegible] before by the Vice-roy, he was therefore the more se[illegible]

an

and obey'd : he erected another Tribunall in Toledo street, with provision of all instruments that were requir'd to execute Justice, and he plac'd there a Lieutenant for him, who that very day condemn'd four Banditi more, with short cassocks, such as the Coursers of the Nunciatura use, which four were beheaded upon the new Scaffold which he had commanded to be there erected, which struck a great terror in the Coursers call'd in Naples *Scoppettieri*.

The same morning though *Masaniello* had put off his cloth of silver suit, and taken again the habit of a mariner, yet was he obey'd and fear'd by ev'ry one : he began betimes to give publick audience in the Market place, not upon a bank, but out of a window of his own house which look'd into the Market, whither they us'd to reach him memorials and Petitions upon the end of Pikes, which were infinite, he being with an Archibuz in his hand readily cock'd, which was of great terror to ev'ry one who came to negotiate with him, and the more, because there were eight or ten thousand men in continual watch before his door ; there were also thousands from other places, who came to receave their commands from him, and to publish his Orders, which ran all in these words, *under pain of rebellion and death* ; insomuch that it was a thing beyond all wonder to see so many Commands, Bans, Commissions and orders publish'd and affix'd to posts and walls, subscribed *Thomas Anello d' Amalphi Capo, & Capitan Generale del fidelissimo popolo di Napoli*, *Thomas Anello* of Malphi Cape and Captain Generall of the most faithful people of Naples : All which Orders were executed with marvellous promptitude and exactnesse, a thing incredible to the absent, and scarce credible to the beholders, who were upon the place, this a

wretch

stretch extricated out of the dregs of the people, should in five dayes make himself Patron of five hundred thousand souls; that he should bridle such a spritefull City as Naples, and have at his beck of all sorts 200000. Combatants, who all acknowledg'd him for their Generalissimo, that he should have absolute dominion both by night and day, with the disposing of all things according to his pleasure and fancy: Among other Orders issued by him the said Friday morning, these following were of the number. Under pain of life ev'ry one should cut off his great lock, and wear no Perriwigs, declaring he had commanded this, because many Banditi, were found habited like women with Arms underneath: he renewed the Orders of the day before touching Priests and Religious men, that they should not wear their upper habits; That all Friers or religious men that were found not to be of the city should be brought before him to be examined whether they were true Fryers, or Banditi so habited. That upon the sounding of two a clock within night ev'ry one should retire to his lodging, and after that time whosoever was found upon the streets should die irremissibly without mercy. That that Friday being pass'd, ev'ry one should retire to his own shop, and that at every post four men should be for a gard, who should have a Carlin given them; two measures of Wine, and twenty Ounces of Bread every day, and that they should change every other day, by which reckoning in City and Suburbs the gards might amount to thirty thousand men.

And because from the beginning of the revolution many Lords, Cavaliers, and Officers were retir'd with great prudence to divers Monasteries and Convents, as also sundry Ladies to the Nunneries, one of the first Friday Orders by *Masaniello* was, that every one upon

pain

pins of life should return to their houses, and so continue: every one was constrained to submit unto, and obey this command as far as Duke, Counts, and Marquisses, Regents and Officers, als they had expos'd themselfes to the fury of the merciless rabble.

There was another command issued out, which was a most rigorous one, that not only the Natives, but Forreners should set upon their gates the Arms of King of Spain on the right hand, and the Arms of the people on the other, and 'twas suddenly put in execution, by forein Lords and Ministers, and Spanish, Regents, as well as by Napolitanes.

Besides the hundred and odd Banditi heads, as was sayed before, which were expos'd to the publick view of the World, in the common Market place, divers other Delinquents were put to death this day, and according to the quality of the Offences, some were hang'd, some beheaded, some set upon wheels, and others shot to death. The Friday morning betimes he caus'd one to be bak'd alive in a fornace, because he made his bread lighter by som ounces; and in the evening he caus'd another being culpable of the same offence, to be shav'd close head and beard, and so sent him to the Castle to receave the rest of his punishment, by the Viceroy: He caus'd a Vintner to be hang'd because he had killed a Centinell: He caus'd a Sicilian to be beheaded, because he had taken fifteen Carlines to murther a man: He caus'd a boy to be apprehended, who brought news that there were four thousand foot, and sixteen hundred horse upon their march towards Naples, which boy he sent to the Viceroy who remanded him, and so was hang'd for an Impostor: He had seven Secretaries, and ten Ministers to punish whom he pleas'd; In so much that he was fear'd, obey'd,

and

and serv'd with as much exactness, readiness and terror as ever any subject obey'd the Gran Turk.

All the Bandiri, and Priests of a lewd life, who by his order were taken, were suddenly slain, and if his commands were not instantly perform'd, he stood with a musquet in the window, which he did make shew to discharge often, but would not. There was a good horse sent him of the value of 400. duckets, and he sent presently to the Kings stables, saying, 'twas a horse fitter for his Majesty. He sent also the Vice-roy with the sayed horse all sorts of provisions for his stables. He found hid in an odd place in Gold, Silver, and other money neer upon a hundred thousand crownes, which he commanded should not be squandred by any means, but reserv'd for the King; He offer'd the Viceroy five millions if need were. There were mighty presents made unto him by Cavaliers, but he would not receave the value of one farthing, saying, God deliver me from the Cavaliers, that I may have neither peace nor truce with them. He sent a *Spaniard* who had murther'd one, to the Viceroy, that he would see him punish'd; the Viceroy remanded him, and desir'd that he might be hang'd in the Market place. He caus'd the same day two Bandiri to be shot to death at Porta Medina, for being complices with the Duke of *Matalani*, who though he hated him in perfection, yet he would not put his Palace a fire, fearing there might be some mine underneath, as also for an intention he had to make it a conservatory for poor Maidens.

By command of *Masaniello* many armed men were dispatch'd through all the City and Suburbs, to do their diligence to apprehend any servant, or any of the family and kindred of the Duke of *Matalani*, and of Don *Giuseppe* his brother; hereupon divers complices were brought

brought before *Masaniello*, whereof some were put presently to death, others imprison'd, that being well examin'd, and put on the rack, there might be knowledge had where the Duke was, and where he had hid his goods, for none were left in his Palace; as also to know other particulars. Among these a slave of his was lighted, upon who was leading two horses very fair ones, who fearing he should have been suddenly slain, said, that he would say what he knew or cold, if they spar'd him his life, which being promis'd him, he discovered, that touching the person of the Duke he went at first to Benevento, and afterwards to Calabria, he knew not whither, but touching his goods and furniture they were hid in certain Churches, as *Santa Maria de Miracoli*, *Santa Maria della Scala*, as also in the Monastery of the Augustines; whereupon the said slave was not onely pardoned, but well rewarded, well clad, and feasted by command of *Masaniello*, unto whom he gave also the staff of a Captain.

All this being known by *Masaniello*, he caus'd the said Churches and Monasteries to understand, as also all other religious places and Nunneries, that whosoever had any of the goods of the Duke of *Maralani*, who was such a traytor to the most faithful people of Naples, they should without any excuse whatsoever, or any delay produce them all, under pain of having their Monasteries set a fire: Hereupon the Superiors of those Churches and convents being thereby terrified, they took out all the goods of the Duke of *Maralani*, which were conserv'd in those places, amounting to a vast quantity, and of high prizes and value, for they were rated at five hundred thousand Crowns, so that three hundred Porters were imployed to fetch them out: Moreover, there was

found

found there four thousand crownes in ready mony, all being brought before *Masaniello*, he commanded that all his moveables and goods should be put in a Magazin apart hard by the great Market place, and that none under paine of life, should touch the least rag, but the Officers should be imployed to pay the Souldiers; afterward from the Monastery of the Conception of our Lady (amongst which Nuns were hid the goods of *Zavaglia*) were taken by 70 Porters, all the said goods of very great value.

He commanded also that a re-search might be made in those houses that had their goods and furniture buried formerly, to see whether any more were remaining perad-venture, nor was it in vain that he fell upon this design, for there were much more found when the second inquisition was made, that were hid in sundry dark places nor did it avail a whit the Masters of those goods to put them into wells, privies, grotzes, and other places under earth, but they search'd all those subterranean places, and found out great quantities, specially *Zavalios* house, where they lighted upon many vessels of silver, and bags of gold and silver, which they took out, as also out of the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*; they search'd the least corner every where both above and below ground, as they did likewise in the house of the Counsellor *Navarrete*, who had hid his treasure under an Altar; they pried into the very privies and jakes in the house of Counsellor *d' Angelis*: they rush'd into Churches, Convents and Hospitall, to find out the goods of *Cæsar Lubrano*; from them they set afire their Friends and Kinsmens goods, and spar'd none whom they thought had inricht themselves by farms of any kind of Gabell.

Masaniello also commanded a band of armed men to

go

go to the Countrey, and demolish also there the house of the Duke of *Caivano*, and burn to cinders all the furniture and goods that were there deposited, which was done accordingly: the Palace of *Mataloni* which was in Napla, with whatsoever there was therein, was pitifully put to fire; nay the rabble took his picture, with that of his fathers, and made them both passe the flames; but first they mangled them most horribly, thrusting them thorough with their swords, plucking out their eyes, and cutting off their noses and heads: and being returned to the great Market-place, they hung another picture of the Duke of *Mataloni* under the body of *Don Peppo Caraffa* beforesaid, which was tied about a great beam, and with a Motto underneath, *This is the Duke of* Mataloni, *Traitor to his Majesty, and Traitor to the most faithfull people*: And the beam was supported with new pillars, whereunto the body of Don *Peppo* was tied, and the effigies of the Duke, with his brother Don *Guiseppe*, who was also hung up in picture: and this was in the same place where the infortunate Prince *de Sanza* was beheaded, for whose so much lamented death, procur'd him by the Duke of *Medina de las Torres*, the said *Mataloni* and the house of *Caraffa* was thought to be the chiefest cause; but afterwards, when the innocence of his cause was known, his Catholick Majesty re-establish'd his son in all his possessions, renew'd his Titles and Honors, with all the Demeans, Rents, and Heriots; which son dying without children, and the estate falling to the Count of *Culliano* his Uncle and Fathers brother, he was so far esteemed by his Catholick Majesty, that he gave him a Company of Spanish Infantry, which is a very rare favor to an Italian Cavalier; and now he hath the fourth place of Trust, except the Vicegerencies of Naples and

Sicilia,

Sicilia, with the government of Milan that any ma
hath in Italy, which is the Stradico of Messina, which
a most honorable charge, that Town being the cape
the Sicilian Kingdom, and Metropolis thereof, and wh
all a Fort of much jealousie, being the key of that Ilan
and the outer wall of Italy, which office is executed
the said Prince with much praise and emulation to hi
nemies, for his sincere remarkable fidelity, and rectitu
in matters of justice.

After this, further commands were given by *Masa*
ello to burn the goods of divers other Officers, and p
ticularly of the Kings visitor; yet this command was
vok'd by the effectual intercession of the Archbishop
marino; as also it being ordered that Regent *Zuffia* sh
run the same fortune, but the execution was suspend
and no man knew why, unless 'twas because cer
Troops of Horse were quarter'd at his house, which w
intrenched round about.

The Viceroy all this while seeing himself as it w
beleagur'd in the Castle, and depriv'd of provision,
all sorts of victuals and refreshments, he sent to m
instances to *Masaniello* that he might be furnish'd
cordingly: whereunto he condescended very read
thereupon fifty Porters were sent unto him laden
bread, wine, snow, fruit, flesh, poultery, sweet-me
and all other things that were eatable. All people w
up and down the streets with as much security, and
kind of shops were open'd with as much freedom, as
little fear both by night and day, as if there had bee
souldiery at all in the Town, or occasion of outrage
great were the apprehensions of fear and terrour, w
were imprinted in ev'ry ones heart, of the rigorous
inflexible justice exercis'd by *Masaniello*.

The

There arriv'd in the port at that time thirteen Gallies of the squadron of Naples, and the Generall *Giannettino Doria* having sent notice thereof to the Viceroy, with desire to land some men there for provision of refreshment for the Gallies; the Viceroy inordered that he should make his addresse to *Masaniello*, which being done, he immediately commanded all sort of fresh Victuals, with a supply of moneys also to be sent to the Generall, but with this proviso, that the Gallies should goe further off the port, and that none should set foot a shore, either souldier or passenger, no not the Generall himself, because he intended to fright and send a Pelluca of purpose to this end.

Because the night before *Masaniello* sent to the Viceroy, that he much wondred he could not see Cardinall *Trivultio* all this while (a petulancy which was held ridiculous in him) the said Cardinall was advised by the Archbishop to give him a visit, for *Masaniello* was com now to that height, that he expected observance from every body, yea from the Princes of the Church; Therefore to prevent some rude affronts and outrages peradventure which vulgar brains are subject to offer, the Cardinall transferred himself from the C[illegible] to the great Market place to visit *Masaniello*, which he did, by giving him the title of *illustrissimo*, the [illegible]rious, but the first words which *Masaniello* told him were laugh'd at, which were *The visit which your Eminence gave me, though it be late, yet 'tis dear unto me:* Immortall God! what could a crowned Prince say more? 'tis true, that height of honor and power with the pride of authority and command, will raise the spirits of the vilest man. So his Eminence having complied with his respects to his most illustrious Lordship, when he

departed he commanded two files of Musqueteers to gard and conduct him to the Castle. The Cardinal *Valtio* was scarce gon, but divers Gentlemen came from the Castle with divers Regalos and Presents to *Masaniello* from the Viceroy; much thanking him for the refreshments that he had sent into the Castle; and they brought him som complements also from the Dutchesse the Vice-queen, who desir'd to know how he did, and that for her sake he wold make use of those things which were sent; and among other things there was a rich suit of apparell sent him: A strange metamorphosis of fortune, and so capricious and rare, that these things will seem incredible, and meer Romances to future ages, though all be a true and reall story.

This is as much as hap'ned the sixth day, which was Friday.

Saturday the 13. of July, 1647.

The seventh Day.

[redacted] desires the true way to overcom, and to conserve that he hath o'recome, let him procure by all means the obedience of the peeple subject to his command, and let him observe that memorable Act of *Epaminondas*, a most glorious Captain among the Thebanes, who being counsel'd by the Oracle not to attempt a War against the Greeks his enemies, because the stars were conjur'd against him for them; He being as sagacious as he was generous, by an ingenious stratagem he escap'd the influxes of Heaven, and advanc'd himself in despight of the malignant stars,

to

to victory and triumph. The ſtratagem was this: He writ in a Table theſe words, *Si ducibus obedietis, haſce habetis Oracula, Victoria*; If you obey your Leaders, theſe are Oracles, Victory. Upon the other Table he caus'd to be engraven, *Si ducibus non obedietis Exitium*; If you obey not your Leaders, Deſtruction. Theſe Orders being preſented to his Soldiers, and finding there by that their Victories depended upon their obedience to their Captains, with an unwonted courage, and extraordinary obedience, burſting into the enemies quarters, they came back triumphant.

It is no wonder then that *Maſaniello*, already pronounc'd and ſworn Captain General of the Napoliſh People, was adviſ'd that there was no other means more effectuall and ſure to overcome, and triumph over any Projects traced againſt his Perſon or the People, then a punctuall obedience, which was ſhew'd him from the firſt inſtant of his Command, and which he ſo exacted, that the leaſt act of diſobedience was puniſh'd with death, as being held a capitall crime, and irremiſſible; judging, that at the beginning of his Government this obedience was more neceſſary unto him, than the bread that he did eat, for the maintaining and continuance of his new authority. Hence it came to paſſe that it being come to the ears of *Maſaniello*, that on Friday night before ſome went up and down the ſtreets to ſound the Shop-keepers, and compoſe them, to ſee their ſlavery, the firſt thing he did at break of day, was to Publiſh by ſound of Drum and Trumpet, and fallen Orders upon poſts and Walls, through the Principal ſtreets, that upon pain of life thoſe ſedicious ſhould be reveal'd, and ſome of them being found out and apprehended, they were all hang'd upon gallows

set up before those shops where they committed the offence. There were gallowses set up also in divers other Places of the City, whereon divers were executed that day; Among others two vassals of the Duke of *Mase-leni*, who were discover'd to have brought some Letters in the soles of their shooes, which because they were written in cyphers, were imagin'd and adjudg'd to contain matter of Rebellion, or some sinister Counsels and Incitements to sedition, meerly upon these suspicions only, for no body could understand the said Letters or prove any thing out of them; they were hang'd up neer *Porta Capoana*. In fine his commands were executed without ony expostulations or examination at all, which transform'd all men to wonder, to see such a vulgar fellow so suddenly crept up to be so reverend, they knew not for what, nor what wold be the end of his usurped dominion.

It was told him upon Saturday, that there was a great burglary and theft comitted in the Palace of the Prince *del Colle Cavaliere di Casa di Summa*; at first they were thought to be some of *Masaniello's* Squadron, but after a diligent examination they were found to be some of the Bandits, who had taken sanctuary in a little Church, where they were dragged out, and executed in the publick Market-place.

The same morning there came before him for Justice a poor wench, whose father had been killed, and the brother of him that had killed him being there present, he cryed out, that if the fact were pardoned, he wold take her for his wife without any dowry; but that kind of marriage did not please *Masaniello*, because the young maid abhor'd it, in regard of the blood of her father; therefore he oblig'd the brother of the mur-

therer

therer to find out two hundred Crowns within four and twenty hours for the young maids dowry, and so the offence shold be remitted: besides, he shold have the Place of a Captain in the Soldadesca; so all Parties being agreed, the sentence *Masaniello* gave did terminate the business. A little after this, a murtherer was brought before him, who had been a friend to *Perrone*, and giving him time and confession, he sentenc'd him to death, and that his head and his feet shold be chopt off, and his body dragged up and down the streets. Another Bandito was us'd likewise just in the same manner.

It was intimated the same Saturday morning, that two Sqnadrons, joyned with seven hundred Spaniards, shold go abroad that morning to find out the Banditi which (as advice was had) were in Bands together in divers places ready to invade the City. He caus'd a Proclamation of Grace to be published, That what Bandito soever cold discover any such Plot, shold be absolutely pardoned, provided he was not depending upon the Duke of *Mataloni*. He commanded, That all Artizans, shold work openly in their shops, and not within their houses; as also that all Merchants shold follow their businesse, but be ready within half an hours call to take Arms.

About dinner time a Message was brought him from a Cavalier upon som businesse of consequence; but he answered, I have nothing to do with Cavaliers, for God hath put me here for the People, and turning himself to the People, he said, *My people, pray for me, and preserve me well; if ye lose me, wo be unto you.*

There came down the same morning from the Countryes about *Naples* innumerable People, and among them

there came women with flates upon their ſholders, and naked ſwords in their hands, bringing with them their children arm'd alſo with ſomthing or other, proportionable to their bigneſs, and they came all to the great Market-place to do homage to *Maſaniello*, and to be redreſſed by him for divers grievances.

But while *Maſaniello* was buſied in ſuch exercises, *Genaviua* and *Arpaia*, accompanied with the brother of *Maſaniello*, went to the Caſtle to put the Vice-roy in mind of his former ingagement and promiſe made upon Thurſday night, that he wold com upon the Sunday following to the Archiepiſcopal Church, with all the Tribunals of the Chancery, the Councel of State and Wat. with the Royal Chamber of *Santa Chiara*, accompanied with all the civil and criminal Judges of the great Court of the *Vicaria*; in preſence of whom, and of the whole People, an Oath ſhold be taken to obſerve with all punctuality the Capitulations of the grand Accord to perpetuity, which Oath was to be taken by the Vice-roy, and all the ſaid Tribunals.

The day following after dinner, *Maſaniello* being to go to the Caſtle to take the Vice-roy, and conduct him to the Archbiſhops Palace, he firſt commanded a Proclamation to be publiſhed, that under pain of firing every one ſhold cauſe the ſtreets to be ſwept clean before their doors reſpectively, where the Cavalcata was to paſs, & alſo to adorn all the Windows, Balcones, and Walls with the beſt ſort of Furnitures, all which was obeyed and don.

In the mean time the Vice-roy ſent two of his beſt horſes with rich furniture, and led by two of his ſervants, to be at the ſervice of *Maſaniello* and his brother, who being mounted upon them, and apparell'd both

both in cloth of silver, *Masaniello* carryed in one hand a naked sword, in the other the Charter of *Charles* the Emperor, and his brother carried the Capitulations made with the Viceroy, to be read Publiquely, and sworn unto in the Archbishops Palace. There rid in their company the new *Elect* of the People *Francesco Arpaia*, and *Julio Genovino*, besides divers others of the civillest sorts among the people. And in regard of the huge multitudes of People which innumerably increas'd through all the streets, and compass'd them on all sides, so that they could not pass forward nor backward, *Masaniello* with a loud voice commanded, That none upon pain of life should make a step further, or els go back, which was accordingly obey'd; so they rid with a Trumpet still sounding before them towards the Castle, and being arrived thither, and brought to the Palace of the Viceroy, having entertain'd themselfs a while with him, they came down with the Collateral, the Councel of State, and other prime Officers of Authority, who all coaching themselves, did advance before towards the Archbishops house; First of all in the said Cavalcata there were many Trumpeters a horseback, then a choice Troop of one hundred horse, then *Masaniello* and his brother, after them the Elect of the People, and old *Genovino*, who by reason of his great age was carried in a Sedan; after these came the Captain of Gard to the Viceroy, and immediately after the Viceroy himself, with his Pages, Lacquays, and spare horses, and his gard of Germans, with a great number of Gentlemen and Cavaliers, domestic and adventricious, and incompass'd with a numberlesse throng of People, who, together with the Viceroy, cryed out with loud acclamations, *Viva il Re di Spagna*, which voice sounded and re-ecchoed all the way, and

all the bels ring out for joy in every Church as they past; which fill'd every ones heart with contentment and Pleasure; all in general, small and great, women and children cryed out, *Viva il Re*, but many cryed out, *Viva il Re senza Gabella*, Let the King live, but without Gabel; and some Spaniards were over-heard to cry, *Viva el Rey, que ya puede decir de ser Rey*; Let the King live, for now he may say he is King. In passing through the Piazza of S. *Lorenzo*, *Masaniello* stopping there awhile, and with him the whole Cavalcata, turning himself to the people, he cryed out with a very loud voice, *Viva il Dio, Viva il Re di Spagna, Viva il Cardinal* Pitomatino, *Viva il Duca de Arcos, Viva il fidelissimo popolo di Napoli*; whereat all the People took the word, and with strong Echos cryed out, *Viva Viva*, doubling and redoubling the sound with incredible exultations.

Being com in this order and with these applauses to the Bishops Palace, and being all dismounted, then the Viceroy with all his Gentlemen came; upon the entrance into the Church he was met by the Archbishop, with all his Canons, Chaplains, and Officers, which made a splendid Equipage; Then they went to the great Altar, where the Archbishop being set in a kind of Throne, as also the Viceroy, and all the Tribunals who were there attending, Cavalier *Domenico Coppola* Secretary to the Kingdom, did read with an audible voyce the Capitulations desir'd by the People for a finall Accord, which being sign'd by the Viceroy, the Collateral, the Councel of State and War, *Masaniello* standing all the while a foot upon the steps of the Archbishops Throne, who, to the wonderment of all added, and took away, corrected and interpreted all things as he pleas'd, no man interrupting or replying

unto him. So after the Articles were read, a solemn Oath was taken by the Vice-roy, and all the forementioned Ministers and Officers of State, to observe and accomplish the said Capitulations to perpetuity, promising also, and swearing to procure to have them confirm'd by his Catholick Majesty; all this was don when two quires of music sung all the while with most exquisite voyces, *Te Deum laudamus*, which while 'twas a singing, *Masaniello* was observed to swell with a kind of glory to have attain'd his ends, with so much felicity and applause, yet he carried still in his hand a naked sword, and sent divers arrogant and ridiculous messages to the Vice-roy; The first was, that from thencefotward he would continue to be Captain General of the city; The second was, That by vertue thereof he intended to go with a gard, and and to give Patents to all Officers of War and Arms; The third, That he wold dismiss from the Castle all Cavaliers. These and such like messages he sent the Vice-roy singly and severally, and there were affirmative Answers brought back, for not to disturb things with Negatives; But the Gentleman that deliver'd these messages made an Apology for himself privately in the ear of the Vice-roy, for indeed most people there did blush, or laugh, or jeer the impertinences and malapartness of *Masaniello*.

While these messages were a sending, *Te Deum* was ended, then *Masaniello* began to reason sometimes to good purpose, sometimes senselesly. He said, that the most faithful people of *Naples* were naturally spiritful and vivacious, and were so esteemed by all Nations, but they had almost quite lost their wonted magnanimity and courage, by the heavy weight of so many Exactions and Gabels which were impos'd upon them from time

to

to time, not by their Catholic Majesties, but by ill Ministers, and their own Compatriots. And although for the loyalty which he alwayes bare, and will ever profess unto his King, he hitherto tolerated every thing, to avoyd all stains of disobedience, yet considering the burthen of those Impositions redounded rather to satisfie the ravenous lusts of Officers and Courtiers, and of theirs as well Forreners as Natives, whereby they became excessively rich, and thrive by sucking the very bloud of the people, yet finding the city generally inclin'd thereunto, he took a resolution to cure her of this malady, as also the whole Kingdom, of such a contagion, which was hurtful not onely to the most faithful people, but to his Majesty also his Liege Lord; insomuch that of the bread they gave him he scarce had the crust, they themselfs reserving the pith and substance to fill their insatiable appetites; Hence it came to pass, that the more they gave the King, the more his wants still increas'd, though in sixteen years he had given him above one hundred millions, which had been sufficient not onely to have conquer'd *Flanders* and *France*, but to have put under his feet the unlucky Moon of the Ottoman Empire; therefore for the future all the public Donatives that should be given the King, care should be taken that his Majesty should have the true benfit hereof, and not be misapplied to inrich others; and thereof your Excellency (meaning the Viceroy) may be well assur'd; insomuch that all these things considered, and cast into a true ballance, he was well assured, that he should not onely not receive any blame from the King his Soveraign Leige Lord, or any mark of disobedience, but he should gain the reputation and applause of a most faithful vassal; seeing that whatsoever he had done was for the further service

of

God, of his Catholic Majesty, of yout Excellency Vicegerent, of the whole City, of the Peeple, and all the Kingdom. During this Discourse he so heated himself, and protested with such a fury and excesse of zeal, that the words proceeding from him so heartily and emphatically, made all the peeple to stand amazed and surprized with a kind of dumb astonishment; at last all that were within the audience of these words up and down the Church, which was as full as it could thwack in thick multitudes, gave a loud general applause.

Then he said, that now he had brought his honest intents home to his aim, he wold return to his former Calling to be a Fisherman again, to demonstrate unto the world, that 'twas not his own interest he levell'd at, but that of his King, Countrey, Peeple, City and Kingdom had induced and pricked him forward to undertake so dangerous a task; therefore he fell a tearing that cloth of silver suit he wore, with a great deal of fury, going to the Archbishop and the Vice-roy, taking som of the peeces thereof, and laying them at their feet; but he was hindred to tear all. So all being terminated at this solemn meering, and nothing left undone, taking his leave of the Archbishop and Vice-roy, who betook themselfs to their Coaches, but *Masaniello*, with his brothers *Genovino* and *Arpaia*, with all the rest of the Foot and Horse, re-accompanied them to their Homes, and the Vice-roy being brought to the Castle, caus'd all the Ordnance to flie off; so *Masaniello* with all that huge Brigade of peeple, returned to the great Market-place, and with high Ceremony ended the seventh day, nothing having occurred remarkable that night, but the exact diligence of all Gards in all

the

the principal Posts of the city, and the splendor of the lights that were put in every window.

Sunday the 14. of July, 1647.

The eighth Day.

IT is a thing impossible to express the rejoycings of the peeple of *Naples* for the capitulations of Peace which were signed and sworn unto the day before, which ended not that day, but they continued upon Sunday following; The Articles were printed, and fixed through all places of the city, that all things might be manifested to the world; every one did contend who should express greater contentment, such a kind of general Jubilee was among them, insomuch that it drew tears from some which falling upon the ground, made flowers of joy to spring up, which the heavines of former times had caused to fade.

And because the beginning of this Reformation, and consequently of this joy, proceeded from *Masaniello*, and from his stout undertakings, therefore was he extolled with the highest praises by every one, and cried up to be *Liberator Patriæ*, to be the Freer of his Country, and the Assertor of publike Liberty, from the Tyranny and gripes of so many ravening Wolfs both in City, Court and Kingdome; yea, of King and Crown, who glutting themselfs with the common bloud of the peeple, increased their wealth by the beggery of others; and all this was effected (not by the hand of som invincible Emperor, of som warlike Prince, but) by a poor young fellow, by a bare-footed Fisherman; This made

it

ir more admirable, and to attribute it the more to God, *infirma mundi eligit, ut fortia quæque confundat*, who hooseth the weak things of the world to confound the rong.

With the praises which the common people gave enerally to *Masaniello*, concurr'd also the just Acclaations of divers of the Nobility and Gentry, of maysorts of Officers, of Ecclesiasticks, and all Religious rders; there were many thanks and much honour en also to the Archbishop, who took so much paine anone, to sweeten and accommodate all things, and overcom so many difficulties, therefore there were cial acknowledgements made to him, next to *Masaello*.

After the publication of the said Capitulations and eneral Agreement, being affix'd every where, that they ight be expos'd to every ones eye and knowledge, the y of *Naples* seemed to have a new face, so that there no more fear of any War, of further combustions, d consequently no need of any armed Bands, or utions for the maintenance and defence of the ople from the insultings of enemies, yet nevertheie it seem'd expedient to *Masaniello* to continue still Military Power a foot, therefore he commanded that ery one should stand firm to his Post: Nor was it ecessary or superfluous policy, because the City af so general a Convulsion could not presently reer her former health, nor after so many combustions uld she be secure till the fire had been quite extinish'd.

Hence it came to passe, that the Soldadesca remainstill up and down the city, *Masaniello* went on to mmand more like an absolute Master or Tyrant then a

Cap-

Captain General. He commanded that under pain of life every one should discover if any goods were deposited in their hands, of those men whose houses were burnt; whereupon much wealth was yielded up out of Churches, Monasteries, Hospitals and Nunneries. It being known, that that Sunday morning four Banditi were fled for sanctuary to the Church of Carmine among the Jesuits, he sent a considerable band of armed men to encompass both Cloister and Church, whose gates being shut, the assaulters made their way in by pickaxes, so that a great hole being made in the wall, they rush'd in and took one of them, chopping off his head presently as they did afterwards to the three other; And because one of those Fathers being zealous of the Church Immunities, had made some resistance for the preservation of those miserable men, he was so mortally wounded, that he died within a few dayes after.

Notice being also had, that within the Monastery of Nuns called *della Croce di Lucca*, much of the goods of *Cæsar Lubrano* were depositated, because he had two daughters that were Nuns there, *Masaniello* commanded som Captains to extract thence, and to bring into the publick Market-place the said goods, with order that if the Nuns made any resistance, to threaten them with the firing of the Monastery; This was put in speedy execution, and the Souldiers repairing thither, unhinged the gates of the Religious House, because they were denied to be opened, which struck such a terror into them, that one of them was like to have breath'd her last, which being related by a flying messenger to the Archbishop, his Eminence was mov'd, and therefore sent about it to *Masaniello*, who, to excuse himself answered, He knew nothing of it, but that it was done

without his Order, therefore he wold give condign punishment to those Captains, as he did, and commanding them unto him, he inordered they shold be examined, and so executed; notwithstanding that, he was resolved to have those goods, which were accordingly delivered him by those Holy Sisters, being so much affrighted.

An Act much like this *Masaniello* acted the same morning upon Sunday, which was thus; He had given out command, That under pain of life none shold dare to go out of the city without his express license; and because the most illustrious *Caffarelli*, Archbishop of *Santa Severina*, had necessary occasions to remove himself from *Naples*, where he resided then, to *Calabria*, to visit his own *Church*, he went in a short habit, and without a cloak (there having been such an order in force, and yet most strictly observed) to the house of *Masaniello* to obtain leave of him; when he beheld him, he said, *Che vuoi monsignore mio bello*? what wilt thou have my fine Lord? He answered, that I may safely passe to my *Church* of *Santa Severina* in *Calabria*, with your good leave. My Lord, answered *Masaniello*, crying *Ola*, let four hundred of my men go to accompany and serve my Lord as far as his Archbishoprick; The Archbishop thanked him, saying that he went by Sea; By Sea, said he? then let 40. Felluccas be provided to attend my Lord Archbishop: He answering there was no need, because he had already taken order for the transport of himself and his Family, which were sufficient, and to have more wold be an incumbrance unto him, and incommodious. Well, well, your Lordship may do what you please, replied *Masaniello*; at leastwise you shall not refuse to accept of

this

this small bag of double Pistols, which he presented unto him, saying, Take this to defray the charge of your voyage; The Prelat thereupon smiled, and giving him many thanks, he refused them a good while, saying he wanted them not, but he was constrained with threats to receive 500. which he did for fear of hazarding his head, with denial to such a capricious and frantick man; and giving him a license in writing, he told him, and embraced him, My Lord, go with safety. A little after a Gentleman of *Auversa*, upon a businesse of his own came to speak with him, who was of the Family of *Tufo*, and having dispatch'd him, and given him a kick, he said, Go thy wayes, I make thee Prince of *Auversa*.

He commanded that morning the house of a widow Baker to be burnt; because she had made light bread, being six ounces lesse in weight of the thirty six which were established, that every loaf shold weigh. He caused also the head to be chopt off of an Abbot called *Nicolo Ametrano*, to *Carlo Vitale*, and to *Spiritello Musico*, as being Dependents of *Mataloni*. Likewise he commanded a little after the like to be done to another, who was Comrade to *Ametrano*. He gave out order, That it was his pleasure that the Jesuits, the Certosini, the Benedictans, the Friers of Mount Oliver, shold pay a great summe of money for the service of the peeple. He commanded also to call before him to the same effect many rich men, and asking them first if they were loyal to their King, and the answering that they were, he made them subscribe to a Writing, wherein ever one bound himself to pay him so much every one a part, telling that he did that or to observe the word given the day before to his Excellency, to make a Donative of six millions of

Gold

Gold to his Majesty; towards whom being desirous to shew himself more devoted and faithful, he put out a Proclamation that none under pain of life should go for the future habited according to the mode of *France*, and that every one should have care to put the Kings Arms and that of the People on his doors, and that every one should tend his shop, yet with arms ready upon all occasions.

The same Sunday morning *Pizzicarolo*, a Cousen of *Masaniello*, went to the Palace, saying openly, that he began to dote, and that he had told him, if he did not give over his sirings and burnings, his throat wold be cut by his own friends; This *Pizzicarolo* had more power over him then any other, for he took no meat from any hand but from his; he obtain'd of *Masaniello*, in behalf of the Count of *Conversano*, a gard for his Person, Goods, and Families, and Palace; He restor'd unto him two great Campers full of money and Plate, which he had taken away from him, and it was sent to the Castle of *S. Elmo*, where he gave *Pizzicarolo* twenty Zecchins, and so the Count went suddenly with divers other other Cavaliers into a Gally to preserve themselfs.

The same day towards the evening Father *Rossi*, a Theologue of the Archbishops, went with a message to *Masaniello*, desiring him that the people might lay down their Arms, for he was secure enough now without Soldiers, and that he might retire himself a while to *Pozzuolo* to recreate himself, or any where else his Excellence wold please; This message pleased him well; all things necessary were provided, and divers bands of superfluous Soldiers were disbanded, which was don without any grumbling, or questioning whereof he did. But at last he grew odiously proud, he

would will and unwill a thing at the same instant, and his head began to turn; being mounted to high, and from a simple Fisherman made himself a kind of Monarch. All people obeyed him, Vice-roy, Bishops and all, who gave him the swinge, and humour'd him all the while, not doubting but he wold at last break his own neck, as it happen'd right; thereupon when the Squadron of Napolitan Gallies came from *Genoa*, the Vice-roy left to him the giving leave of letting them arrive at the Port, he saw all the city arm'd, and depending on his beck, acknowledging him to be their absolute Commander, and Captain General, by an exact and a strange kind of implicite blind obedience, so that no King whatsoever could desire more allegiance from his own vassals.

Hence it came to pass, that from an humble, indistrious and zealous spirit which raign'd in him, he became proud, a Fool, and a Tyrant, putting out such rigorous Proclamations, commanding so many Heads to be chops off, so many Palaces to be burnt, meerly sometimes to please his own caprichio, and to make himself formidable, he wold go a horseback alone, and fetch the round of the city, imprisoning and torturing whom he pleas'd, shutting up of shops, preaching, and railing against the Nobility and Gentry, not sparing the Vice-roy himself, threatning to take off his head, yet when he spake of the King, he named him with a great deal of reverence, taking off his hat, and bowing his body; but one thing made him very ridiculous, that he made boys, very mean fellows, Captains, Camp-masters, and other Officers of War.

In the afternoon divers of the people, and some Commanders, made by *Masaniello* himself, sent to com-

to the Archbishop, that they were clapt in prison for small matters, for a thing of nothing; and some were commanded by him to have their heads severed from their bodies, and taken off as so many Capons.

Thereupon his Eminence spake unto him by way of advice, and because he saw him obstinate, he desir'd him at least to defer the execution of those men till the day following, it being not fitting to shed humane blood upon a Sunday, & stain the holy Sabbath with such sacrifices of cruelty; The Bishop spoke to him with that candor and winning affability, turning his discourse to other facetious stories, that he obtain'd of him a deferring of the execution, and to recreate his tired spirits, he wish'd him to go to take the refreshments and pleasure of Posilipo for a while; he imbrac'd his counsel, but desiring that his Reverence wold accompany him, he, in scorn of such a companion, desir'd him to go before, and he wold quickly follow.

A little after *Masaniello* went from the Market, accompanied with a hoge company of Plebeans to the Castle all the way a foot in a loose habit, having one slocking on and the other off, without hand, hat, or sword, but running on like a mad man; He made a sign to the Serjeant Major of the Spanish Gard, that they shold make no noise: so he entred and spoke to the Vice-roy that he must eat, for he was ready to perish for hunger. The Vice-roy looking upon his servants, said, *Traigan de comer al Señor Masaniello*; bring something to eat for the Lord *Masaniello*; No sir, (he replied) let us go take fresh air at *Posilipo*, and let us eat together there, for I have provision already. And saying this he caused divers Mariners to com in with divers baskets of fruit. The Vice-roy did excuse himself

as well as he could, praying him to excuse him, because he was troubled with a great pain in the head, and he would be very glad of his company at any other time; so he gave order, that his own Gondola should be made ready to wait upon Senior *Masaniello*, where when he had imbarqued himself with divers Mariners, he was attended at least by forty Pellucas full of Musicians, and other sorts of men fit to give him som recreation: There ran to the mole of Chiaia many thousands of People to see the spectacle: in his way he gave order that som should go to the regular Canons of *S. Lateran*, to draw thence such goods that he had understood were convey'd and deposited there, which was don, and brought to the Market-place. As he went along he threw pieces of Gold into the Sea, which the Mariners swam after, and duck'd to take up, to afford him pleasure and passtime.

Then he fell to eating, or rather to feasting, for he had very choice provision in the Gondola, and they say that before he came back he had drunk twelve bottles of wine call'd *Lachryme Christi*, but the operation of the wine you shall read in the next days work; which was Monday: when he was return'd to Naples, that evening he gave all those of the Gondola and Pellucas which attended him, ten measures of Wheat ev'ry one.

The Comedy of this day had not been compleat, if the wife of *Masaniello* also had not acted her part; who about the evening went to the Castle clad in cloth of silver, with a chain of gold and other jewels and galantries, which the Duchess of *Arcos* had formerly sent her. She went in a very stately Coach to the Duke of *Maualo's*, which was made for the day of his marriage, and it is a very rich and magnificent piece, valued at ten

at

eight thousand Crowns: She was accompanied with divers Gentlewomen of quality, who complied with the times, and they went also rich adorn'd: But these were no other then *Masaniello's* Mother, and two Sisters, and kinswomen of his, all Fishermens daughters; a little boy (his Sisters son) bare upon his sleeve a kind of Arms which shew'd that his Uncle was Captain-General of the city of Naples. When she came to the Vice-roy's Palace, there were Sedans sent for her and her company, with a gard of Halberdeers, Pages and Laquays to attend them: Then were they brought in to the Dutchess, where they found a great deal of welcom and dainties. The Dutchess presented her with a rich Diamond, and the Vice-roy General took the young boy often in his arms and kiss'd him: *Masaniello's* mother meeting upon the stairs with Cavalier *Cosmo Fonseca*, the grand Ingenier, who us'd to make Epitaphs, she told him that he should tell the Vice-roy that her son fear'd no body but God and his Excellence; therefore he should do well to send unto him to refrain from so much fire and blood.

Masaniello being return'd from his recreations at Posilipo was so heated with the abundance of wine that he had drunk, and with the heat of the Sun, that he fell into a kind of dotage and foolishness: He sent presently to speak with the said *Fonseca*, and inordred him to make divers Inscriptions ingraven in Marble to this effect, *Thomas Anello* of Malphi, Prefect and Captain General of the most faithful people of Naples, did order, that his commands should be no longer obey'd, but only those of the Duke of *Arcos*; And this ended that Sunday.

Munday the 15. of July, 1647.

The ninth Day.

THE thoughts of *Masaniello* began to grow so vast and extravagant, as also so instable and unquiet, that not containing himself within the compass of his sphere, and those huge honors and authority he had climb'd unto, but he wold be more then the Sea, who though a raging element, yet is contented to hold himself within his bounds; he wold be more then the heavens who pass not their circumference; more then the Sun, who never goes out of the Ecliptic; he had an ambition (had it been possible) to inslave the whole earth, to tame the ocean, to debell the world, to confine the stars, and see the rising and setting of the Sun.

He was so blinded with arrogant desires, that they took from him the solace of his sleep, they kept him from seeing the precipices wherein he was like to fall from the top of his arrogant designs, and the miseries which attend'd his greatness. The stairs whereby we ascend to honor, are of glass, the top is an earthquake, the descent a precipice: and authority doth commonly discompose and sound the mind of man, specially one of a base carat; and low extraction, like a Monkey clad with scarlet. Honors serve som men only for their ruin, as long hair serv'd *Absalon* to hang himself: he that is far from *Jupiter* need not fear his thunderbolts.

If *Masaniello* that Saturday on which a *Te Deum* was sung in the Cathedral Church, had renounc'd all his usurped authority and power into the hands of the Vice-roy, return'd, as he said, and sware he wold, to his former vocation

ason of selling fish, he had deserv'd that the Neapolitan people should have erected him Colossos, and Statues of gold, to the eternal memory of his magnanimous undertakings, brought to such a marvellous perfection: but a boundless ambition did cast such a mist before his eyes, that breaking the reins of reason, upon the Lords Day it, his brain began to turn, doing so many acts of foolishness and cruelty.

Yet many reasons were urged for the continuance of his command; some say that he was willing to resign it, but that by the instigation of his wife, and others of his kindred, he took a resolution to keep it still. Others say, having heard himself say, that he continued still his power, because if he left it, he was to expect no other but death, he was so generally hated by the Nobles and Gentry for having burnt and destroyed so many Palaces and wealthy substances, put to death so many of all sorts, &c. Others say, that he continued still his authority because sense oppos'd reason, being allur'd with the sweetness of rule and power.

Yet if his said usurped dominion had been attended with that humility, discretion and judgement wherewith he began his reign, he might peradventure have continued longer from that precipice whereinto he tumbled in so short a time. His ruine befell him, because he had broken out into a thousand deliciums's and fooleries, which were the causes of his tyrannical comportments, and consequently of the universal hatred at last of the people, which for many days depended totally upon him, as upon an Oracle, and obeyed him as a sworn and natural King.

But if one be curious to know the reason why he fell into that stolidity, I could tell him, that it was a fatal

drink given him by the Viceroy to this effect, which had an operative vertue to work upon his brain, and distemper his *perioranium*, that so by becoming odious and ridiculous, the people might do him away. This is the opinion of many, which whether it be true or no, I suspend my opinion. It may be well thought also, that the sottishness and foolery which befell him, proceeded from excess of vigilance, care, watchings, and not eating; for he seldom slept, and he did eat more seldom; his head being so full of thoughts, and new businesses coming like heaps upon him continually, wherof his little narrow understanding (being exercised before to sell little fish only) was not capable: The extreme joy likewise which possess'd him, to becom from a petty Plebean, Monarch of such a city as Naples is, might have distemper'd a greater and more season'd brain then his. Hence it came to pass (that putting himself upon his bed) he hardly could close his eyes, but he would suddenly rise up again, telling his wife, Let us be Lords of Naples, and then let us sleep: Up, up, let us put our authority in practice: then going to the window he wold face the Gard, and call upon them, imploying them alwayes upon som design or other, that his usurped dominion shold not be idle; what marvel then is it, all these things being well consider'd, that he shold fall into such foolish extravagances; sure are the rewards of ambition, wherewith she useth to recompence her followers.

Domitian the Emperour fell into such a foolish humour, being haunted by this Spirit, that he wold be reverenced and ador'd by the Senate and people as a kind of God. *Primus Domitianus se Dominum & Deum appellari jussit*, *Domitian* was the first who wold have himself called a God, saith *Eusebius*; therefore a parasitical

Poet

Poet of that age, to comply with his *Genius*, said and sung of him,

Edictum Domini Deiq; nostri,
Quò subsellia certiora fiunt.

Alexander being tyranniz'd also by this fury of ambition, was not ashamed to call his mother whore, in saying that he was begot by *Jupiter Hamon*.

What shall we say of *Xerxes*, who being mov'd thereunto by the vainesse of his thoughts, and capricios of his unsetled aspiring braine, threatned darknesse to the sun, and a yoke to the Ocean; who will not tax *Caius Cæsar* of foolishnesse, and being not inferior at all to *Xerxes* in vainesse, when being angry with heaven, he invented a certain engin, whereby he thunder'd against thunder, and lightned against lightning, perswading himself that the distic did very fitly quadrat with him,

Jupiter in cœlis, Cæsar regat omnia terris,
Divisum imperium cum Jove Cæsar habet.

such an extravagant passion as this did predominate and discompose *Masaniello*, and more easily being a creature of so low a degree: Upon Munday morning he appear'd upon the market place a horseback, with a naked sword in his hand, striking many men, and driving them before him, though no cause offer'd.

Being thus domineering in the Market place, an old and well-qualified Captain call'd *Cæsar Spano* of *Don Prospero Tuttaville's* Regiment, told him, that he wold be pleas'd to command that the Souldiers of that Regiment might be consign'd unto him, who were Germanes and Walloons, which was done accordingly, but he struck and wounded the old Captain, giving him two cuts in the face, saying, be gon when I bid you. Turning then his

horse

horse head he went towards Toledo street, who meeting with one, that was told him was a spie, he suddenly without forming of any processe caus'd his head to be chop off; He met with another, who complain'd that his wife was suborn'd, and carried away by an old bawd, and asking where she was, sayed in such a house; he went thither presently, and found her there with another man, he commanded her to be hang'd, and him to be broken on wheels, which was presently done.

Afterwards he met about the Church of St. *Joseph* with the Prince of Cellamare, chief Post-master of the Kingdom, a discreet and well temper'd Prince, and complemented very much with him, saying, if he knew any, though he were the greatest potentate in the world, who favor'd *Masaleni* he wold chop off his head; A little after there pass'd by the Duke *de Castel di Sangro Don Ferrante Caracciolo*, a Cavalier of high esteem in Naples, and not using any complement towards him, he ran a great hazard of his life; for he made him com suddenly out of the Coach, telling him that a new Elect was to be made o're the 5. Piazzas of the Nobles; and he wold publish an order that they who deserv'd that degree should go decently habited, and that the Cavaliers who were sellers of Votes, should retire to their dwellings heretofore, and so he dismiss'd him: This being done, he transfer'd himself to the Kings Stables, and there being many horses there, he sayed these are particular mens horses, but the grooms told him, they were his Majesties, and that the Lord *Carlo Caracciolo* the chief Master of the Horse of the Kingdom, had the charge of them: he asked who *Carlo*? what Master of the Horse? am not I, every thing not acknowledging any body; and saying this, he took for himself and his friends six of the best horses, but be-

fore

but he had half brought them to the Market place, recollecting himself and thinking better on't, he sent them back to the Kings Stables. The same time he dispatch'd a band of armed men to the Hospital, and to the Church of the Zoccolanti, commanding them to deliver up the lands of the Visitor general of the Kingdom, *Don Iohn Lopez de Leon*, and carried them to the Market place, but return'd them again when he was told of the kilies he had given his Nephew in the Castle the day before: yet he told him there wold be now no necessity of a Visitor General, because he himself wold look well enough to the affairs of things, & to the public chests of King & Country.

In regard of these, and sundry other high insolences, which were too tedious to insert here every one apart, the whole City trembled, yea the Viceroy himself, when he understood of such extravagances and innovations, because he thought that now all things were terminated by the message which was sent him by *Masaniello* the day before by the Archbishops Chaplain, that he wold make a full resignation unto him of all authority, besides the agreement solemnly made and sworn unto upon Sunday before, with the stipulation of the Articles in the Doom, that apprehending more fear then formerly, he retir'd into the inner Palace, causing it to be fortified, and encreasing the gard: And it was held convenient by him to come to some gallant resolution, considering how that foolish and phrantic fellow pursued his authority and fancy to dispose of all things according to his fancy, both in the the Courts of Justice, as also in the Council of War, in the Chancy, and all other Tribunals, as if he were an absolute Prince, or some imperious Monarch.

After dinner he sent a peremptory order to *Don Fa-*

ranze

ranee *Caracciolo*, before mention'd, that under pain of life, and the burning of his Palace, in regard he had not in the morning com out of his Coach to do him reverence, that he thold com to speak with him in the Market place; he sent also another message to *Don Carlo Caracciolo* Master of the Kings horse, to do the like. They answered prudently and with fleme, that they wold do what he desir'd; but holding it a diminution to their honor, instead of going to the Market place, they went to the Castle, having setled their houses and goods, to complain to the Viceroy, and deplore the abject and sad condition wherein they were plung'd, with all the rest of the Napolitan Nobility and Gentry, and so relared unto him the arrogant Propositions that were sent them by *Masaniello*: so they concluded to die sooner, and to be torn by wild horses then to live so vituperiously in such baseneese and servitude: therefore 'twas high time for all the Napolitan Cavliers to awake, to rid the City of that intolerable ugly Monster; for it was a great blemish to their reputation to suffer him to sway so long.

The Viceroy was extremely vex'd to hear such pregent reasons and grievances, but he durst not apprehend the fool, being so fortified and back'd by the besotted people all in Arms, and while they were discoursing of the means how things might be remedied, behold *Genevino* and *Arpaia* came into the Castle, who bitterly complained also against *Masaniello*.

The first spoke very despitefully of him, saying that he cold not prevail any thing with him, but he found himself ev'ry moment in no small danger of his life (for he threatned to take off his head) more then he was in the time of the Duke of *Ossuna*, and they say that he had often given him som blows, yet he was constrained to dissem-

ble

ble and mollifie things. *Arpaia* also had his mortifications and dangers, he had publickly received a box from him, and all people were terrified by him, and astonished, yet they knew not how to right themselves, he having at his devotion a hundred and fifty thousand Combarants well armed, although the major part, and the most civil sort of these did hate him, specially since the Sunday evening, by reason of his inhumane cruelties: therefore 'twas determined by the advice of *Genovino* and *Arpaia*, that all the people should make their addresses to the Viceroy, and assure him, that they not only misliked, but hated the carriage of *Masaniello*, and not to obey him any longer, but every where, and in all things to depend upon the commands of his Excellence, provided that they might be well assured of the observance of their Privileges and Infranchisements already granted and sworn unto: whereunto the Viceroy condescending very readily, declar'd by publick Band the confirmation of them; so they were to meet at the Piazza of S. *Agostino*; which they did, but a great number fearing the frowns of *Masaniello*, came not thither, but he was gone alone in the Dutchesses Coach to Pasilipo: afterwards they resolved to chaine him, and keep him in safe custody all the residue of his life in some Castle, for they were not inclin'd to put him to death for the good things that he had operated for the public good.

When *Masaniello* was returned from *Posilipo*, he went to the Office of the Gallies, and provided Captains and other Commanders for them, though they were far from the Port; and thence transferring himself to his house in the Market place, he threatned divers Captains to take off their heads, as also to *Genovino* and *Arpaia*, because they had not attended him that day: Nay, he threatned

fire

fire to the whole City, because he perceav'd they had lo[st] the former respect and obedience which they did use[d] shew him.

Being extreme hot, he threw himself into the Sea w[a]ter in all his cloaths, and being come out again, he be[-]gan to shake his Sword up and down, and do divers [o]ther pranks; nor could any, no not the Archbishop himself bridle him or keep him within any bounds; insomuch that the Captains of the people were constrained to ap[-]prehend him, and put him in hold, with a band of sol[-]diers for his gard in his own house; and while all the night most part of the people did confederate and take Arms in behalf of the Viceroy, an unlookt-for accident did co-operate to conclude this Tragecomedy by means of *Marco Vitale*, a hardy young man, who was Secretary to *Masaniello*, who under colour of remedying, did rather foment those tumults and firings, as shall be read in the passages of the ensuing day.

Tuesday

Tuesday the 16. of July, 1647.

The tenth Day.

THe foresaid *Marco Vitale* being early got out of the Castle where the Viceroy kept his Court, and where he slept that night; and going about nine a clock *Chiaia* the next gate to the Castle, and royal Palace, *Vitale* knowing not any thing of what was intended in the behalf of the Viceroy against his Patron *Masaniello*, met with some armed bands in the way confederated and ligu'd together, he proudly asked them, why, and by whose authority and licenſe they had taken up arms? One of the Captains answered him ſtoutly, 'twas by order of the Viceroy; *Vitale* impertinently replyed well, well, I am going now to the Market, and thy head ſhall pay for it; The Captain drew out his ſword, and gave him a ſhrewd ſlaſh, which being ſeconded by a Musket-ſhot, the infortunate wretch fell down dead, and being put in a ſepulchre in the next Church of S. *Lewis*, among the Minims, the people now adhering to the Vice-roy, drag'd him forth, chopt off his head, and putting it upon a pole, they drag'd his body up and down the gutters of Naples.

That day was the feaſt of the glorious Virgin of Carmine, a holy day of very much devotion among the Napolitans, ſpecially among the common people, that Church being ſituated neer the great Market-place.

Masaniello entred into this Church, having a little before ſcaped out of cuſtody, where he attended the coming of the Archbiſhop *Filomarino* to ſing Maſſe, and celebrate

celebrate the day, as he used annually to do; and he was scarce com to the Church door when *Masaniello* meeting him full butt, said, Most eminent Lord, I perceive now that the people will abandon me, and go about to deprive me of my life. I desire that for my consolation, and of all this people, a solemn Cavalcata be made, together with the Viceroy, with the Collateral, and all the Tribunals of the City to this most holy Lady; for being thus to die, I shall die contented: Therefore I beseech your Eminence to address this Letter of mine to the Viceroy; the Bishop imbrac'd him, and much commended his devocion, and suddenly dispatcht a Gentleman to the Palace with the sayed letter to the Viceroy; and going afterwards to the great Altar of the Lady of *Carmine*, he lean'd there, intending to sing Masse, the Church being full, and replenish'd with people as much as it cold hold: *Masaniello* going up the degrees of the Altar, and taking a Crucifix in his hands, he recommended himself with much tenderness unto the people; that they should not forsake him commemorating what he had done for them; he aggravated the difficulty of the design, the danger he encountred withall, the hatred of so many thousands by reason of his fiery punishments, and the conclusion at last of the whole businesse in that very Church. Then a little while after he fell a doting, he accus'd himself of the badness of his life past, exhorting ev'ry one to make the like confession before the feet of his ghostly Father, that Gods anger might be appeas'd. And because he fell into many ridiculous expressions, and some savouring of heresie, his gard forsook him; and the Archbishop not intending to hear him, being in the very act of celebrating the Masse, he wrought so much that he got him down: which being don, he did prostrate himself before the Bi-

shop

from fear, praying his Eminence that he would please to send his Chaplain to the castle, to advertise the Vicetoy, that he was willing to renounce his command unto his Excellence; which the Bishop promising to do, he caus'd him to be conducted to a Dormitory to be dried, for he was all in a sweat, and to repose a while, thinking him worthy of compassion: so the Bishop return'd to his place.

In the mean time *Masaniello* being refreshed, and got into a great Hall, as he was leaning over a Balcone to take the fresh ayre sea-ward, some hardy Gentlemen rush'd in, accompanied with much people, who having first entred into the Church of *Carmine*, cried aloud, *Let the King of Spain live, and let none hereafter under pain of life obey the Commands of* Masaniello: And going thence to the Cloister under pretext to speak with *Masaniello*, and negotiate with him, they found him almost all alone; he hearing some body crying *Masaniello*, and the unfortunate wretch meeting with those who were conspir'd to dispatch him, he told them, *Ye go perhaps in search of me; Behold me here my people:* So they discharged four Musquet shots at him every one apart; the first were *Salvador*, and *Carlo Caraneo* brothers, *Angelo Arditouve*, and *Andrea Rama*, who were four of the principal that slew him: So he fell presently upon the earth, crying after the first shot, *Ah ingrate full traytors!* And so he breath'd his last. Hereupon a butcher came and cut off his head, which being put upon a lance, they went into the Church of *Carmine*, where there were 10000 people, and thence to the market place, crying out *Let the King of Spain live, and under pain of life let none henceforth name* Masaniello. Masaniello *is dead*, Masaniello *is dead*; and discharging many Archibuzes *ad terrorem*,

without ball, the common people were so affrighted that they lost their spirits quite; and seeing themselves headlesse, they skulked here and there, not daring to doe the least outrage unto them who slew their Captaine Generall, that was so much fear'd, obey'd, and reverenc'd insomuch that they went securely up and down the streets, with his head upon a pole, and the boyes dragging his body up and down the channels and publique wayes, where there was money thrown to them that drew him by many, specially by the Gentry, who all the while durst scarce peep out of their houses, or appear abroad publikely: So they got a horse-back, and went to the Castle to attend the Viceroy, and give him the joy, who entertain'd them with infinite demonstrations of contentment. The Archbishop went also thither, who after he had com from the Carmine, had scarce reach'd his own Palace, but the tidings of *Masaniello*'s death was brought him, which made him go directly to the Castle to acquit himself of those duties of congratulation which were due th the Viceroy, who sending very strict Orders abroad, That the street Captains should be in a perfect equipage and readinesse at his command, and that upon pain of life they should not obey any body els whatsoever. He commanded to apprehend the complices of *Masaniello*, as was done; as his wife, his sisters, his kindred, and being all made prisoners, they were brought up to the Castle. And because his brother *Matteo* was gon abroad to *Benevento* with more company, to take (as 'twas given out) the Duke of *Matolini*, there were armed bands dispatcht thither to apprehend him, and conduct him to Naples, which was done, and he was committed to the Castle, though afterwards (to please the people) he with others, were set at liberty, as shall be declared hereafter.

Then

There were armed bands sent also to the Market place, to bridle the people, and gard the goods that were there exposed, belonging to divers owners.

These good Orders being given, the Vicetoy was entertained by the Bishop, and by all the Nobility and Ministers Royal, to shew himself publikely up and down the streets; whereupon the Bishop and he mounting on horseback, attended by all the Counsellors, Ministers, Officers, Nobility and Gentry, which all the Tribunals, being well garded with horse and Infantery, they went to the chief Church to give God thanks, and the most glorious Protector of Naples S. *Gennaro*, whose holy head and blood was taken out and put upon the high Altar, there extraordinary thanks were given for the tranquility which was re-obtain'd by the death of so base a fellow, who by the secret judgements of God, had made himself so formidable, that he terrified the whole city: a sweet instrument, (it cannot be said otherwise) of the just indignation of God, being offended with the sins of that City, which (as sometimes he punisht the Egyptians with small contemptible Creatures, as Flies, and Frogs,) so he had corrected, humble, and chastise the City of Naples by so vile a Plebian.

From the Church the Cavalcata past to the Market place, where the Viceroy di Iagain by sound of Trumpet confirm the Priviledges granted by *Charles* V. together with the Capitulations: He was receav'd with extreme exultances of joy by all the people, who loudly cried out, *Viva il Re, Viva il Duca d' Arcot*; Let the King live, live the Duke of *Arcot*; whereunto others added: Let *Filamarino* live, the restorer of his Countrys peace: They gave also thanks to the most holy Mother of *Carmine*, and so they returned into the Castle very joyfull, and afterwards every one unto his own home.

The shops were suddenly open'd, the Spanish Soul-
ers took their arms again, and the dispersed gards up a
down return'd to their former posts, but that in the C
stle was redoubled with Wallloons, and every one c
with exact reverence submit unto the Vicetoy, to wh
prudence, patience, and dexterousneſſe, joyn'd with
vigilance and indefatigable assistance of the most rev
rend Archbishop, the preservation of that City may
attributed: For, if his Reverence had not strongly a
Industriously interpos'd in the business, the whole Ci
had been like to have been destroy'd with fire and swor
as it will appear by a copy of the following Letter, wri
ten by a Napolitan Cavalier, one of the prudent'ſt Pat
ots of the whole Town, sent to a Gentleman a friend
his, resident at Rome, wherein also there is a relati
made, how *San Gennaro*, the Protector and Patron
Naples, did appear, which did prognosticate peace, t
quility and happiness to the Napolitan people: the tr
of which Letter was as followeth.

Deare Sir,

*THis morning I was to do my observance to the Lo
Cardinal the Archbishop* Filomarino, *and I have re-
verenced him as much as possibly I could, as Liberator of hi
Country, who after he had done me sundry favours, told me,
that yesternight the popular tumult ceas'd, conducting wit
himself* Tomas Anello *the Captain Generall of the people,
and all Capitulations were subscrib'd and sworn unto,
whereof I will send you a Copy by the next. This qu
etnesse was miraculous in a manner, for the many circum
stances that attended it, whereof you shall have distin
advice; that which I can say now unto you, is, that from t
mouth of the Lord Cardinal himself, the glorious* San Gen
wa

ſeen over the great Church of Carmine, with a ſword in his hand; and there were many perſons examin'd upon oath about this Viſion. His Reverence alſo ſaw as he went to the Church of Carmine a moſt bright Star, which gave him undoubted hopes of peace and quietneſſe, which God hath vouch'd to reſtore to this place by his interceſſion, for he kept in the will of the ſayed Maſaniello *in his fiſt, as it were, ſo much that he did few things but what his Reverence bad and commanded; and he was ſo prudent, as not to procure any thing but what was fit to be obtain'd for the univerſal good. In ſum, he hath given unto his Catholic Majeſty our Soveraign Lord, the Kingdom, and hath ſo confirm'd it, that for the future there is no fear of any combuſtions; and the peeple is ſo well contented with the aboliſhments of the Gabells, that they will be able to defend themſelfs againſt all the World. The ſaid Lord Biſhop may be ſaid to have given life to all the Nobility, becauſe the enraged peeple would have taken away their lifes, he hath given quietneſſe and ſuſtenance to the poor, becauſe Bread is made here at thirty ſeven Ounces, and all other things are in mighty great abundance, and very cheap: To conclude Sir, a new heaven and a new earth appears here, and it evidently appears that our Lord would have it ſo.*

Your moſt devoted, and moſt obliged Servitor,

Aſtorgio Agneſe.

In conformity, and by vertue of the peace aforeſaid, the Nobles and Cavaliers were ſeen to paſs every day through the ſtreets to the caſtle in their Coaches, ſhewing themſelfs unto the peeple, from whoſe ſight they had kept

themselfs in hugger mugger before. The Ladies also went up and down with their fardingalls, which formerly they durst not do, by reason of *Masaniello's* order to the contrary, yet they moderated their expences, and train, specially those who were us'd to gain by the *Gabells*.

The same time that *Masaniello* was slain, there happen'd two accidents, the first was, that the head and foot of *Don Peppo Caraffa* remaining still expos'd to public view in an iron grate, upon the gate of *San Gennaro*, with an Inscription, This is the head of *Don Peppo Caraffa di Mataloni*, Traytor to his Country, and of the most faithful peeple of Naples, which was don by the command of *Masaniello*, as was said before in the successes of the fourth day. There was scarce news had of the death of *Masaniello*, but that in that confusion of peeple four Gentlemen adventur'd, being kin to the family of the *Mataloni*, to go boldly to the said gate, and in a commanding way, though there were 1000. Souldiers thereabout, they got a ladder, and climing up, they broke the iron grate with the Inscription, and took out the head, which they carried in a fair silver bason, cover'd with a silk towell, and brought it to the next Parish Church, called *San John de Porta* delivering it to the Curat of that *Church*, *John Baptista Julina*, and caused it afterwards to be put in a leaden box, and that an authentick Instrument shold be made *ad futuram rei memoriam*, by a public Apostolical Notary authoriz'd by the Court of Rome, call'd *Don Maria de Juliis*: within the said Church there were for eye-witnesses, *Erasmo Mastello*, *Gennaro di Pece*, *Gio. Baptista Piccirillo*: The four gentlemen who did this hardy act, were *Girolamo Landera*, brother to the Duke of *Marzano*, and Cavaliers *Gestani* sons to *Carrefesca* mother, *Don Scipion*, *Pietro*

Antonio

Antonio Rastaldi, Gio Battista d'Afflitto, whose names are inserted in the said Instrument to perpetuity.

The second accident was, that *Masaniello*, a little before his death began to feel the pulses of the richest men up and down the city, demanding of them many thousands of crowns, because he purpos'd, as he gave out, to make five millions of gold for the King, which he had promis'd to his Excellency already by way of Donative, which millions were effectually to be made up out of the moneys found in the burnt houses, and contribution of the Merchants and Citizens of Naples, which he had effected within a few dayes had he not died: therefore was question'd whether his death tended more to the service or disservice of Spain.

Amongst other wealthy Merchants he had sent to one *Gaspar Roomer*, a most rich Flemin, who to prevent the firing of his house, sent twelve thousand crowns unto *Masaniello*, and so retir'd to a very fair house four miles out of the city, a place call'd *la Barra*, carring with him all his best moveable and goods he had in Naples. To this Merchant he sent *Savino Converso* of the Carmine, a great confidente of his, the same Tuesday, the day that he was slain, with an order of his in writing, at sight whereof he was to consign unto him 5000. Zechins for the service of his Catholick Majesty, since that he had grown so rich out of good bargains, he had from the Viceroys from time to time; *Roomer* could not tell how to avoid the complying with his desire, and obey them; to be deliver'd so much gold in ready money to the messenger, who leaving a receit behind him, and returning to Naples, he understood as he pass'd by a little Church land by the Carmine, of what happen'd to *Masaniello*; so he imbark'd himself in a Felluca, and went away with the

moneys to Rome; thereupon the Merchant sent spies up and down to find him out; at last by the help of those his Order for he was a Frier he had notice where he was, and so recover'd much of his money.

That Tuesday in the evening, was brought to Naples the brother of the said *Masaniello*, and committed prisoner to the Castle, together with his mother, and as they past all cryed out, Room, room for the Lady Duchess of *Sarda*. With the brother of *Masaniello* were brought four heads of his companions, who would not yield themselves, but make resistance with musquet shot, & nine were taken alive, the rest were mortally wounded, or put to flight.

In this manner ended the life and Empire of *Masaniello*, having foretold it himself the ninth of July, the week before, being the third day of the Revolution, when going up the Market-place, he told the people, that what he did was for the public benefit of the city, and he knew well, that when he had finish'd the work, he *should be slain and drag'd up and down the streets of Naples*, yet he desir'd the people should remember him; and they answer'd, We will all die with thee: And so it happen'd right, for having confirm'd the interests of the city upon Saturday, and caus'd their privileges and the confirmation of them, to be subscrib'd and sworn unto by the Viceroy, and all the Councels, he was the third day after assassinated and haled up and down the streets; his head was thrown into a ditch called the Corn-ditch, hard by the house of *Ardizzo*, and his body cast into another ditch between the gates of *Nolana* and *Capoana*.

THE

THE

MANIFESTO

Of the most

Faithfull People of Naples.

THe most faithful people of this City and Kingdome of Naples, saith, declares, makes known, and manifests to all people of what dignity, state, degree, or condition ever they be in Christian Religion, that this most faithful people having profess'd, and professing still true fidelity to the Catholick Majesty of their King, and finding themselves laden with divers excessive burthens of heavy Impositions and Gabels, equalling almost the prizes of the commodities themselves, and there being no cessation of new ones every year by the Ministers of the said Catholick Majesty, the great-

est

eſt part whereof were impoſed by the voices of the Nobility and Gentry, and with voices of penal mandates and impriſonments; having alſo within theſe few years of War, (which his Catholic Majeſty hath had) levied from them one hundred millions, whereby this moſt faithfull peeple was, and is reduced to an extreme neceſsity, that the greater part of them were ready to famiſh, and the Fathers, Mothers, and Husbands, were conſtrained at very low rates to expoſe the moſt dear treaſure of honeſty and chaſtity of of living, by reaſon of thoſe hard and violent exactions of the ſaid Gabels, for which peeple of all ſexes were caſt into priſon, executed, and forced to pay under pain of exceſsive puniſhments; there being promiſed on the contrary to the Nobility, and powerfull perſons, an exemption from the ſaid Gabels and Impoſitions, whereby many of them became extremely rich, by renting and farming the ſaid Impoſitions: The ſaid Nobles and royal Miniſters and Officers being permitted further

offend the persons, and possesse the goods of the said peeple, insomuch that a company of poor and little children, to whom these pressures were revealed, with weak canes and sticks did appear before the most excellent the D. of Arcos Viceroy of the Kingdom and City, upon the 6. of July of this present year 1647. for to have the peeple eased of the said onerous exactions, with whom this most faithful peeple concurred with Arms in hand for the defence of their Priviledges, and were permitted without incurring any punishment to resist those that were the Authors of these burthens and damages: And his Excellency the Viceroy having taken notice hereof, together with the Collateral and Councel of State and War, was pleased to abolish the said Gabels and Impositions of the City and Kingdom, and also in remuneration of the perfect and lively fidelity of this peeple, demonstrated so often by their acclamations, Let the King of Spain live, as also by their actions, affixing the Effigies

of

of their ſaid King in all the principal parts of the City, whereby their Priviledges were confirm'd, and promis'd to be alſo confirm'd within the ſpace of three moneths by his Catholic Majeſty, giving leave in the interim to this faithfull peeple to keep their arms ſtill afoot; and all this being ſolemnly ſworn unto by publike ſtipulation in the great Cathedral Church of Naples; and in the preſence of the moſt Eminent her Archbiſhop Filomarino: And this being concluded, and agreed upon, it was treated by ſom of the Royal Miniſters, and other male-contented perſons for their own private and particular intereſts, to make it appear that this was don againſt the will of this moſt faithfull peeple: And whereas when they wold have repreſented all this to his Excellencs the Viceroy in the royall Palace, they were ſuddenly aſſaulted by Musket ſhot and Archibuzes from the Kings Soldiers; thereupon they were conſtrained to take Arms again for the defence of this moſt faithfull peeple, the 21. of Auguſt laſt paſt, but alwayes with theſe cries,

let

let the King of Spain live; with other demonstrations of love and Loyalty towards his Majesty. Whereupon his sayed Excellency granted new graces and priviledges, remedying also those things, which were the causes of grievance to this most faithfull peeple, and so reduc'd again this City to peace and universal tranquillity, by the mediation of their most reverend Archbishop aforesaid, who went up and down this City on horseback, assuring this most faithfull peeple of the sayed peace and quietnesse, another solemn oath ensuing thereupon from the said Vicerey, within the Church of Santa Barbara, which is in Castelnuovo, the seventh of September, 1647. Now expecting the confirmation of all the said Graces and Priviledges from his Catholick Majesty, on the first of September, the report being going abroad suddenly, though doubtfull at first, that his Highnesse Don John of Austria, his Majesties Son, was to arrive at this Port, with a royal Army, this peeple did run with an universal applause,

thirsting

thirsting to see so noble a personage, being
the bloud of her most beloved King, and wh
from day to day they hoped to see him, it was
presented unto them that he wold not dis
barque if this most faithfull people wold
lay down their Arms, which was suddenly do
although according to their priviledges th
might have refused to have done it; insomu
that upon Saturday in the morning the fifth
the same moneth, there appeared not one arm
person throughout the whole City, but th
was an universal quietness. And as they we
greedy to see such a Prince from whom th
expected grace and favors, upon a sudd
about mid-day this City was occupied by
royal Souldiers by force of Arms, entr
into many Monasteries and Conservator
violating Virgins, and committing other
orbitant excesses; and at the same time
City was assaulted and battered with ab
8000. Cannon-shot from the three Castles o
very side, and by above forty Vessels and Gal

r many dayes and nights continually, and ſince
hat time to this, whereby ſo gentle and noble a
ty, the garden of Europe, was like to be made
n to the ground, with all her moſt noble Edi-
ces, Churches, Monaſteries of both ſexes, with
ther places of Piety, and her Inhabitants
xtinguiſh'd againſt all Piety and Religion:
ut the bleſſed Lord did not permit that ſuch
uel and fierce acts of his Catholick Maje-
y's Miniſters ſhold have the effect of their de-
ires.

Wherefore this moſt faithful people hath been
nſtrained to have recourſe to the natural reme-
y for their own preſervation, and having no
opes otherwiſe of quietneſs, or that the royal
miſters wold perform what they promiſed ſo
ften; 'twas thought therefore neceſſary to fly
irſt to the divine Majeſty, to the moſt glori-
Virgin his Mother, and to the bleſſed San
Gennaro, *and to all other the Saints, who are*
Protectors of this noble City and Kingdom;
ſupplicating and invoking them to aſsiſt her

in

in her just defence, praying also with intire zeal
the holiness of Christs Vicar, the Sacred Col-
ledge, and the Prelates of the Church, the Ma-
jesty of the Emperour, of other Kings and Re-
publiques, of Princes, Dukes, Marquesses,
Counts, Barons, with all other dignities and
titles whatsoever, or degrees constituted, and
every faithful Christian, that as well by prayer,
as all other means they can and shall know to be
necessary, they wold please to afford their help
and favour, for the protection of this most faith-
peeple in their said defence: and besides the re-
muneration which they may expect from the
goodness of God in an act of so much Justice and
Piety, this most faithful peeple shall be ever
bound to do the like or greater courtesies unto
them according to their power in all occurren-
ces.

In Naples Septemb.
17. 1647.

FINIS.

UMI

UMI

UMI

Figura de vero Ritratto di Masigniello conor-
dante in Napoli

THE SECOND PART OF MASSANIELLO,

His Body taken out of the Town-Ditch, and solemnly buried, with Epitaphs upon him.

A Continuation of the Tumult,
The D. of *Guise* made *Generalissimo*;
Taken Prisoner by young
Don JOHN *of Austria.*
The end of the Commotions.

By *J. H.* Esquire.

Truth *never look'd so like a* Lie
As in this modern *Historie.*

LONDON,
Printed by *J. M.* for *A. Roper*, and *T. Dring*, and are to be sold by *Richard Lownds* at the White Lion in S. *Paul's* Church-yard. 1663.

To the Right Worshipful

The Governour, The Deputy, and the rest of the Worthy COMPANY OF *LEVANT-MERCHANTS.*

GENTLEMEN,

THere are none so capable to judge of the truth of this *Napolitan* Story as your selves, who have so frequent Intelligence from that Countrey where it was acted; Therefore, I presume, no man will question my judgment for making this Dedication.

Moreover, I had some particular engagements that induc'd me thereunto, in regard of those helps which I received from some Worthy Members of that *Society*, who favour'd me with the sight of divers of their *Letters* from time to time, and furnish'd me with

other *advantages* towards the compiling of this *Piece*.

The Part you formerly had attended the *Fisherman* to his *Greatness*, and this accompanies him to his *Grave*. That blind instable *Thing* which we call *Fortune* never shew'd Her self more like Her self then She did in the handling of this man, whom in a very few days She rais'd to such a prodigious altitude that the Great *Turk* was not more terrible in *Constantinople*, then he was in *Naples*. But afterwards, like a Statue of some course Stone, set up upon a high Marble pedestal or frame, she suffered him to fall down and dash himself to pieces.

This second Part is nothing inferiour to the first in strangeness; and he who with a serious well-weigh'd judgment will meditate on the passages thereof, will confess that *Realities* never appeared more like *Romances* then in this Story: For it will tell you of above a hundred several Fights and Skirmishes that happen'd in *Naples* within the compass of about two Months time; how every Street was made Frontier one to another, and disputed by inches; how above fourscore thousand Cannon-bullets were shot from the three Castles, and twenty thousand from the

Town;

Town; A great number of ſtately Palaces, with invaluable rich Furniture, all turn'd to aſhes by the fury of the *Fire*, and of the *People*, who may be ſaid to be the more furious of the two. And indeed it cannot be denied but the people had ſome reaſon to be *inrag'd*, in regard of thoſe multitude of *Gabels* that were impos'd upon every things, which *Gabels* had flown ſo high, that they had got up to the tops of the very *Trees*, among all ſorts of fruit; Inſomuch that one may well ſay, the *Neapolitan Courſier* was almoſt *rid* quite off of his *legs*, and his *back* ſo *gall'd* that upon the leaſt *rubbing* he could not chooſe but *winch*, *kick* and *flounce*, which he did to ſome purpoſe, ſo that he had almoſt quite orethrown his *Rider*. Now, if the *Spaniard* had loſt *Naples*, you know better then I, what an infinite detriment it had been unto him, it being one of the faireſt *Flowers* in his *Garden*, one of the beſt *patches* upon his *Pilgrims coat*, as the *Frenchman* compares the *ſquandred Dominions* of *Spain*. For it is to be ſeen upon good account, how that this King and his Father have had above a hundred millions of crowns in meer Donatives from that Kingdom, beſides the ſtable Rents and Perquiſites of the Crown, which comes to near upon three mil-

ions *per annum*. Insomuch that it had been more advantagious for *Spain* that *Massaniello* had not been kill'd so soon; for had he lived a few days longer he had taken a course to raise five millions for the King in compensation of the *Gabels*.

So, desiring again your gentle acceptance of this now-*compleated Story*, as a further evidence of my respects unto you, I rest,

Sirs,

Your humble and ready Servitor,

JAM. HOWEL.

The

The Proeme.

It is well known to the world what a high pitch of Power, and vast latitude of Dominion the Kingdom of Spain *hath arriv'd unto in the compass of a few years: The first step into this greatness was the Conjunction of* Castile *and* Arragon *by Marriage. The second was the Discovery of the* West-Indies, *which happen'd a little after. The third was an Alliance 'twixt the Houses of* Austria *and* Burgundy, *whereby all* Belgium, *viz.* The seventeen Provinces of the Low-Countreys, *or the* Netherlands, *came to be united in a joynt Subjection to the Emperour* Charles the Fifth, *who attempted to heighten those Provinces to the Title of a Kingdom: but He, and his Son* Philip the Second, *after him, fail'd in the Design. The fourth step was the Conquest of* Portugal (*though an Hereditary Title was pretended*) *whereby* Spain *came to be Mistress of the* East-Indies, *and part of the* Antipodes, *with sundry Islands in the* Atlantick *Sea, and divers strong Maritim holds in* Barbary.

Now,

Now, since the time that Spain *came to th*
height by such a marvellous Celerity (for all th
Accessions happen'd in less then fifty years
ly by Alliances, *partly by* Succession *and* In
ritance, *partly by* Donation, *and partly by ri*
of Discovery *and* Conquest) *I say, since the*
huge Accumulations of Titles *and* Territorie
both in the old and new world.

1. *The first Countrey that rose up and rem*
ted from the King of Spain *was* Holland wi
ber five confederate Provinces, which happe
a little after the beginning of Queen Elizabe
Reign.

2. *The second was* Catalonia, *some twel*
years since.

3. *The third was the Kingdom of* Portugal,
which entirely fell off from him a little afte
and setled it self under another King in a
by few dayes, in such a quietness as if it ha
been twenty years a doing.

4. *The last that banded against him were th*
Kingdoms of Sicily *and* Naples, *which happen*
about four years since; but the fire of this
was quickly extinguisht; yet the flame there
of flew ore the Phare *of* Messina *into* Calabri
and so to Naples, *where they grew to such a v*
olence, that greater revolt was intended.

Touching the falling away of Holland, *which*

kept

...t such a ſtirre in the world, the cauſes ...reof may be comprehended in two words, ... Inquiſition *and* Impoſition, *the latter ...ereof conduc'd to wring the* Purſe, *the o- ...r the* Conſcience.

Catalonia *flew off in regard of the free Quar- ...r which the Caſtilian Souldiers took, with ...her Inſolencies they committed in their march ...imbark for* Italy.

The Portuguais *unyok'd himſelf, not ſo much ...r the extraordinary Taxes, but that the King ...* Spain, *having ſo many irons in the fire, ...uld not, or at leaſt neglected to protect him ...ainſt the* Hollander *in* Braſile, *and elſewhere ...the* Indies.

Now the cauſes of the Riſings of Naples *have ...uch Analogy with all the former, for they proceeded from the multiplicity of* Gabels *that were laid upon every thing both for Back and belly: Add hereunto the forced Services that were ſo frequently impos'd upon the Subjects to go to hazard their lives in other Countreys; and laſtly, the Rapine of the Viceroyes (with the* Gabelliers *or* Cuſtomers) *It being a kind of Proverb in* Italy *touching the Governour of* Milain, *the Viceroy of* Sicily, *and he of* Naples, *that the one* eats, *the other* gnaws, *and the third* devours.

Theſe

These Commotions came at last to such a vi-
lence that the whole Kingdom was upon
point of an utter defection, having introduc'
French *for Protector, and trac'd the form of*
Common-wealth: but the soft Napolitan *w*
not, it seems, so constant to his ends as th
Hollander *or* Catalon, *and other tougher Na-*
tions. The ensuing History will satisfie the Rea-
der with much exactness and fidelitie the whol
Circumstance of the business, extracted out
Authentick Manuscripts, which Collection a
Collation of Letters from divers Persons of H
nour.

A HISTORY Of the late REVOLUTIONS IN THE KINGDOM of NAPLES, And how suppressed and ended.

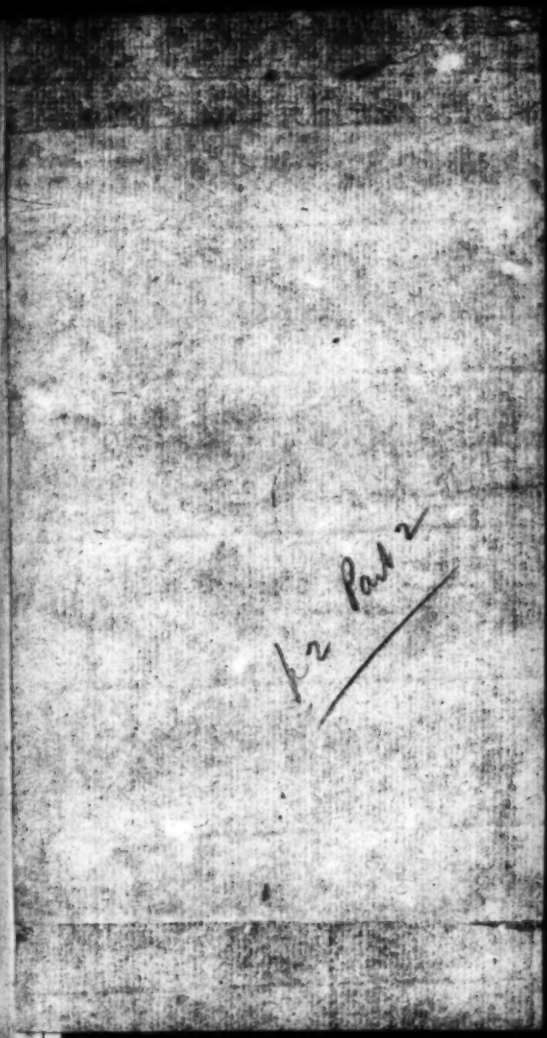
BEfore we fall upon the second and third *Revolutions* that happened in the City and Kingdom of *Naples*, it is not amiss, for the more regular proceeding in the series of the Story, to make a distinct recapitulation of what succeeded in the first tumult, wherein some signal passages shall be imparted, which were omitted in the former Narration, for want of better Intelligence.

The *Gabel* of *Fruit*, and the Act confirmed, newly impos'd upon the most faithful people of *Naples*, was insupportable; to which purpose the Viceroy made the Lords of the Customs to Convene divers times hereabouts; and it was at last determined, that it should be utterly abolished; and that the said Lords should find some

some means where another Imposition might be [illegible] for satisfaction of those moneys which the Royal Co[illegible] had rais'd upon the credit of the foresaid *Gabel*. The people were also mightily disconcerted for other Ta[illegible] which were laid upon every edible thing; for there was scarce any commodity scap'd, but the Imposition did countervail well near the value of the thing; whereunto the most faithful people did conform a long time, as holding it necessary for the support of the Catholick Monarchy, by stooping their heads to the pleasure of him who Reigned over them, and preserv'd them in peace.

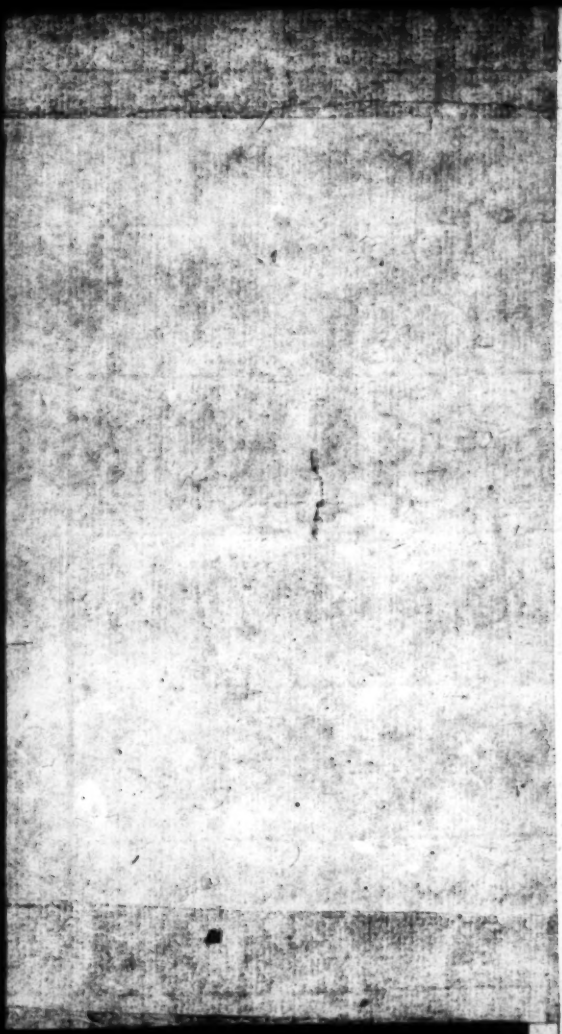
The foresaid Lords often met to take off the new *Gabel*; but for want of money, and for the calamities of the times, they knew not where to turn themselves. Besides, the people grew to be wonderful impatient, whereupon one day as they were exacting the said *Gabel* in the Market-place, a shrewd clash happened 'twixt the Farmers of the said *Gabel* and the Fruiterers, to whom the Costermongers did closely stick; and the business being aggravated by multiplication of words, all respect was lost unto the said Farmers; insomuch that the Toll-house was burnt to the ground, with all the Writings therein, by the fury of Boys, and other of the poorest sort of people; among whom *Massanello*, a poor bare-footed retailer of Fish, was chief. The Lord *Andrea Anaclerio*, the Elect of the people, interven'd to appease the tumult; but finding the business too hot for him, he withdrew himself, and with much difficulty and danger scap'd away in a *Felucca*.

The rabble of the common people being further animated hereby, the boys went up and down with Canes in their hands to all places where the said *Gabel* was rais'd


p 2 Part 2

UMI

Quis sim queris MAS ANIELLO: sortis documentum, exemplar
omnibus, credula quid fortuna possit: populo gratus, piscato-
rio genere oriundus, ad diadema regium cuecus, mox temeri-
tate et superbia inflatus, mole, labprans mea obrutus, miser-
rima morte sublatus, canibus dilaniandus proiectus.
ASCENSVS HEVS DESCENSVS FVIT.



[illegible], and burnt the houses and goods of the Gabel-[illegible], as also of the Farmers of all other kinde of [illegible].

A little after two Companies well armed, but all [illegible]squed, pass'd by *Jesu-street*, and another Brigade [illegible] foot, with above four thousand Boyes. By the [illegible] of Saint *Elino* two Companies more met, who [illegible] through the Court of Guard which was before [illegible] Castle Court, hurling two of the Souldiers into the [illegible] thereabouts. Afterwards they ran towards the [illegible], where they furiously entred: The Viceroy [illegible] found himself in no small danger, therefore [illegible] handfuls of Gold among them, and promi-[illegible] to take off *Gabels* they were aggriev'd at, he stole [illegible] with much ado to Saint *Francisco*. Many of the [illegible] endeavoured to pacifie the tumult, and, among [illegible], the Prince of *Bisignano Caraffa*, and the Prince [illegible] labour'd very hard herein, but it was in [illegible] so that they incurr'd some danger of their [illegible].

The rabble went afterwards to the Prison of Saint [illegible], and forcing it violently they released all the [illegible]soners, whereof there were some in for their lives; [illegible] they burn'd to Cynders all the Writings and Leger [illegible], as also all the goods of the Gaoler. They did the [illegible] in all other Prisons, excepting that of the *Vicaria*, in [illegible] of the reverence they bore to the holy Church.

This made the Viceroy change his lodging and re-[illegible] to *Castel novo* with all his Family. The Lord Vi-[illegible] General seeing these horrid tumults, open'd his [illegible] also, and let loose all the prisoners, making [illegible] virtue of necessity, and so retired with all his [illegible] to the Viceroy.

Here-

Hereupon the bread rose to thirty two ounces [illegible] a sudden, which gave a general discontentment.

That night there was nothing but beating of D[illegible] as if some Enemy were in the Field, or the *Turk* [illegible] the Coasts ready to invade.

The Viceroy thought it expedient in policy to re[illegible] from prison the Duke of *Matalone*, which was deta[illegible] in *Castelnovo*; who mounting on horseback rode [illegible] and down *Naples* well accompanied, asking the p[illegible] ple with all mildness what they would have: they [illegible] out, That they would have all the *Gabels* to be [illegible] lished that were imposed upon them since the ti[illegible] *Charles* the Fifth, and that all the priviledges [illegible] be renewed, & punctually observ'd, which were gra[illegible] to the most faithful people of *Naples* by that E[illegible] rour. The Viceroy with all meekness said it shou[illegible] done; therefore he suddenly caus'd a *Pragmatica* [illegible] *clamation* to be printed and publish'd to that [illegible] with the advice of the *Collateral Counsel*. Yet this [illegible] not satisfie, but they cried out that the Duke of *M*[illegible] *luni* had couzen'd them; therefore they took [illegible] one Hostage, and shut him up in the *Carmine* of *N*[illegible] whence he afterwards fled.

After dinner the Prior of *Rovella* procur'd an[illegible] Proclamation to be stamp'd in Parchment, all in *L*[illegible] *of Gold*, and carrying it about the *Streets* of *Napl*[illegible] horseback said, *That his Excellency the Viceroy had* [illegible] *them the grace, in his Catholick Majesties Name, to* [illegible] *all the Gabels*: Hereupon an infinite number of [illegible] danc'd and leap'd up and down about the Priors [illegible] crying out, *Let the King of* Spain *live, who hath ab*[illegible] *all Gabels*; and so went to the Market place: B[illegible] neither would give full satisfaction; but they went [illegible]

violen[illegible]

...ently to work, running to the house of *Hieronymus* ...*ia*, where they hurl'd out all his goods at the win-...ow, and burnt them in the midst of the *Street*, taking ...ll care that nothing should be pilfer'd away, but ...an entire sacrifice should be made thereof to *Vul-*... Then they ran to *Felix Basil's* house, and us'd ...with the same punctuality: Thence they steer'd ...course to *Antonio d' Angelis*, and did the like; ...nce they went to *Andrea Anacleriot's* Palace, who ...the Peoples *Elect*; and though 'twas late, yet they ...his house as they did the rest.

The next day the Viceroy commanded to be pro-...m'd by sound of Trumpet, that all *Gabels* should ...bolish'd that were impos'd ever since the time of ...*les* the fifth, which Trumpeters went up and down ...places, as well within the City as towards the Sea ...where the *Gabel* houses stood: Yet for all this they ...to the house where the Magazine of Powder was, ...took away what proportions they pleas'd; nor ...ld this serve the turn, but they set fire to what re-...n'd, with the death of forty men; which made such ...deous noise, as if not only one City, but the whole ...ld did tremble: Hereupon every one did put him-...in Arms, and the women were as busie as any.

...the *Sellaria* they planted five pieces of Ordnance; ...hundred Foot pass'd by *Magdalena* bridge, to be ...rked in some Gallies for the Kings service; but the ...fell upon them, and took away their Arms for ...ther use. The Nobility fail'd not even and anon ...ur the Viceroy in behalf of the people, who now ...to prohibit things to pass to his Palace. One ...ld think now that he had been in *Cocagna* or Lub-...and; for every thing entred into *Naples* without

 paying

paying the least toll; nor could a Sergeant be [illegible] seen in the streets, nor any Officer that had any [illegible] to do with the Farmers of the *Gabel*.

The next morning the rabble went to the Lord [illegible] *Mirabello's* house, whom they took in bed, and [illegible] hardly 'scap'd away in his shirt, they presently [illegible] all his moveables, which made a rich bonefire; [illegible] they went to Duke *Caviano's* house, and used him [illegible] with many other fair Palaces; Then they came [illegible] *Cæsar Librano's* house, where scarce a pin 'scap'd the [illegible] of the fire: In the same manner they came to the D[illegible] of *Ossuna's* house, and to Dr. *Tovaglo's*, where they [illegible] the like. They sent to *Andrea Mazzola* for fifteen [illegible] dred Muskets, but denying he had any, they [illegible] to his house, and took out the said Muskets: [illegible] House-keeper in *Naples* was commanded to put [illegible] self in Arms immediately, under pain of having [illegible] house burnt. There were some sixty *Spaniards* in [illegible] rison about the Tower of St. *Laurence*, but the [illegible] ran thither with two Cannons, where they [illegible] and thrust out the *Spaniards*, and possess'd them [illegible] of all the ancient Records that were in those Are[illegible] so they plac'd perfidial Forces of their own [illegible] Then they put fire to *Biasio de Balsamo's* house, wh[illegible] they pass'd to *Bartholomeo d' Aquino* of *Chaia*, and [illegible] ted him as they did all the rest; but they spar[illegible] house he had in *Pizzisalone*, which they turn[illegible] fortress: *Jeronymo Macarello* had his share in this [illegible] gedy, who had a sumptuous new Palace made [illegible] with the ground: Then they flew to Baron *Pa[illegible]* no's house, who was Farmer of the Corn; from [illegible] they passed to *Pietro Florio*, who was Cash-keeper [illegible] the Royal *Dogana* or Custom-house; and beca[illegible]

finding that at such a holy day a Minister of the
ber should have some share, they went to *Prist.*
Cenano, to whom they did the like curtesie as they
done to others. It was admirable what a regular
ad they observed in their fiery executions; for
y used first to take all the goods out into the Mar-
place to be burnt, crying out *it was the blood of the*
e of Naples, and 'twas death to embeazle the least
ng; insomuch that one who had stoln but a peep of
ge was like to be hang'd by *Massaniello*; nor did
y spare either gold, silver or jewels, but all was
own into the flames, as also coaches and horses were
alive, most rich Tapistries and Pictures; but
y saved all books and pieces of Piety, which they
to several Churches; and in *Felix Basils* house
burnt a huge proportion of bisket, which was rea-
to be sent to the Gallies for the Kings service.
The Viceroy ordered that some Companies of High-
ch who were in Garrison at *Pozzuolo* should come
Naples; the rabble having notice hereof ran out of
n, and meeting them they disarmed them all;
brought them prisoners to the Market-place.
When they entred into Saint *Lorenzo*, they found
e the picture of *Charles* the Fifth, which they car-
round about *Naples* with twenty thousand souls,
accompanied it, crying all along, *Viva il Rè di*
a, May the King of *Spain* live.
fter this they went to *Cornelia Spinola's* House;
e it was expected they would have used the same
plement as they did to others; but he told them
he never had any thing to do with the *Gabels*, but
was there for the service of *Genoa* only, thereupon
y chose him for *Grassiero*, or superintendent of the

Flesh-Market, and left in his house the picture of *Cha*[illegible] the Fifth. One may easily conjecture in what pi[illegible] the poor *Genoway* stood all the while.

They placed up and down the City five and twe[illegible] great Cannons in the most necessary Advenues, and [illegible] busiest man who was employed herein was *Joseph* [illegible]*rone* a notorious *Bandito*, whom they appointed to [illegible] Captain of the Guard in the great Market-place, [illegible] dispensed his commands with that reservedness [illegible] punctuality that 'twas wonderful, but some und[illegible] dealings of his being detected, he and his brother w[illegible] hackt to pieces by the fury of the people, and their [illegible]dies for publick satisfaction and example, were dra[illegible] up and down the Streets, and hurl'd afterwards [illegible] the Common Ditch.

The Duke of *Matalumi*, for the safeguard of his h[illegible] assembled his outlaws, and other desperate persons, [illegible] the people haivng notice thereof kill'd five of th[illegible] and took one, alive, the rest sav'd themselves by fli[illegible] Thereupon the great Bell of *Lorenzo* rung out to [illegible] notice that every one should be ready in Arms, wh[illegible] had not been done a hundred years before. *Massani*[illegible] now grew higher in Command, yet he would not [illegible] his habit, but went still barefoot, and in Mariner[illegible]bit; so that the common cry was, *Viva Dio*, *Re* [illegible] *Spagna*, & *Massaniello*, Let God live, live the King [illegible] *Spain*, and *Massaniello*, and there was such an op[illegible] conceiv'd of him, that they thought him to be [illegible]vinely inspir'd, so that every nod of his went fo[illegible] absolute Command: This opinion was confirm'd [illegible] a strange Passage, which was, That certain Ba[illegible] and Outlaws intending to murder the said *Massa*[illegible] they discharg'd divers Muskets at him, but they [illegible]

execution, which was held a notable miracle, eight the said Banditoes were slain, the rest sav'd them-ves in the Church of *Carmine*; The whole City was out into Trenches, and all Coaches were prohibi-d: The forementioned *Joseph Caratta*, brother to the ke of *Mataluni*, who had retir'd into Saint *Maries* urch, and thence into the Monastery, the people be-guered the Monastery; whereupon he thinking to under a disguised habit, was betrayed, and his d chopp'd off, with three servants more, as enemies the people; his brother the Duke, hereupon took a pair of heels, and fled towards *Rome*, as 'twas ught.

Massaniello began now to send out his Commands y magisterially, and the penalty of his Commands re, *Sotto pena della vita, & incendio*, under pain of and firing: he commanded that every Window ld have lights in them, which was punctually per-'d, which seem'd to embellish the City, and make streets as lightsome by night as by day.

Another peremptory Command of his came out, all should go *en cuerpo* without Clokes, which ex-ded to Priests and Bishops, who went up and down y in Cassocks, Ladies and Gentlewomen were for-dden likewise to go abroad with wide-hoop'd owns or Kirtles, and the reason was, that they might y no arms underneath. A report did fly, that the of *Mataluni* had poison'd the waters of *Formali*, ch serv'd the City, this made the rest of the Nobles e so ill look'd upon, that happy was he who could away first from the City. The women up and down wonderfully encourage their husbands, and all que except Market-folks was quite down.

 There

There came in the heat of this hurly-burly [illegible] *Napolitan* Gallies, which were missing a long time; [illegible] Viceroy commanded they should not enter into [illegible] Port, but that they should stay 'twixt St. *Vincents* [illegible] er and the Key.

Thereupon by intervention of Cardinal *Filomarino* who was Archbishop of *Naples*, and accounted the [illegible] mon Father of the City, an interview or parley [illegible] appointed t'wixt the Viceroy and *Massaniello*, who [illegible] much ado was perswaded to shake off his Mar[illegible] slop, and put on a rich Sute of Cloth of Silver, to [illegible] note by that white Colour the innocence of the [illegible] ple. Being attended to the royal Castle by an [illegible] nity of the people, and he himself mounted upo[illegible] choice Courser with naked sword in hand; the V[illegible] roy treated h'm with terms of extraordinary resp[illegible] being both for the satisfaction of the people, in an [illegible] Balcone. At that time there were many obliqu[illegible] poises among the people below, and a great co[illegible] on; but *Massaniello* lifting up onely his hand, all [illegible] hush'd.

The Capitulations for peace t'wixt the Viceroy [illegible] *Massaniello* being read aloud, and confirm'd by [illegible] Viceroy, and the *Collateral Consel*, *Massaniello* [illegible] That by the wise deportment of his Excellency [illegible] Catholick Majesty had gain'd the Kingdom of N[illegible] more firmly then ever; for that mass of people he [illegible] with millions more were bound to, thank his Ma[illegible] and his Excellency, who will be ready to expose [illegible] lives to defend his Government here against the F[illegible] or any other Enemy.

Onlio Genouino was the chiefest Counsellour of *Massaniello*, who in the Duke of *Ossuna's* time was [illegible]

the peoples *Eleti* in another great tumult; for which had been sent Prisoner to *Spain*, and thence banish'd *Oran* in *Berbary*, whence he return'd, and turn'd a man most zealous for the common good and of the People, Doctor of the Civil Laws, and new'd politick Person, this Man and *Massaniello*, together as nail and flesh, for the time.

Massaniello sent a *Regalo* of sweet meats to the Vice- and to his Lady, who return'd a Present of Jew- to *Massaniello's* Wife, who afterwards did visit her d in Cloth of Gold. *Massaniello* commanded the Arms to be set up over all the Gates of *Naples*, the Cities Arms underneath, with *P.* in the mid- and understanding there were many Bandito's lay ing in the Town, and fled to Sanctuaries, the fury the people was such that they pull'd them all out killed them.

Francisco Erpaio was chosen by *Massaniello* to be the ples *Eleti*, and by sound of Trumpet he declared, every one should open his shop under pain of Re- ion; he caused also among divers others, an Ab- to be put to death, and two men besides of an ill who had onely time given them to confess.

here was order given to erect to Erect a fair Palace the great Market place for *Massaniello*, and much of Materials had been brought thither to that purpose, was a *Spaniard* imprisoned by the people, but *aniello* commanded him out, and sent him to the roy, who remanded him to *Massaniello*, who honed him.

All the Tribunals of Justice were shut up at this , nor was any person obeyed but *Massaniello*, who manded Gibbets to be set up in divers places of

the City, which struck a great terrour into the he
of all people.

The next day the Viceroy with the Royal Coll
all Councel came in great pomp to the great Ch
where Cardinal *Filomarino* was in his *Pontificalibu*
the high Altar, and *Massaniello* standing with a na
Sword upon one of the steps, and his Brocher be
him in Cloth of Silver also, the Viceroy tooke the
solemn Oath to perform the Capitulations in his
tholick Majesties name, viz. *That all kind of Cu*
that were imposed upon the City of Naples *since the*
of the glorious Emperour Charls *the Fifth should be*
erly abolished, and never to be levied again: That
Excellency should do his endeavour to procure a full r
cation hereof from the Court of Spain, *within the co*
of two monethes, and that in the interim the most fa
People of Naples *should stand upon their Guard,*
in Arms.

Massaniello gave out, That he would provide
Millions very speedily to send his Catholick Majesty
this singular grace towards the support of his W
He commanded all the houshold-stuff of the Duke
Mataluni to be brought out to the publick street
burnt, and 'tis incredible what rich Furniture,
exquisite Pictures, what costly Jewels, with abund
of Treasure did endure the brunt of the fire. There
upon this above a hundred thousand men enroll
bear Arms, and all to be at the beck of *Massaniello*
Moreover, there was a Declaration publish'd by
Viceroy, wherein he disclaim'd this Sollevation to
a Rebellion, and so passed a general Pardon.

Massaniello gave out, That what Courtesan
desired to marry, she should have fifty Duckets

He went then among the Gallies, and made a poor Mechanick a Captain of one of them. He was [illegible] in the Castle by the Viceroy, together with his [illegible] and his Wife; but the next day he commit[illegible] some ridiculous Extravagancies, as leaping into [illegible] water to refresh himself in his Clothes, so that [illegible] thought he had a fig given him in the Castle to [illegible] his brains; Others did impute it to want [illegible] repose and sleep, for he was wonderfully watchful, [illegible]tive, and restless in his business. But he began [illegible] to lose the wonted respect among the Souldiery [illegible] Citizens: Insomuch that *Marco Vitale* his Se[illegible]tary giving a Captain a cuff before the Ca[illegible] the Captain and others fell upon him and slew [illegible]

Andrea Roma and *Ardizzone*, with others, all ven[illegible] Blades, went the next day to the Church of [illegible]*rmine*, where they found *Massaniello* airing himself, [illegible] surpriz'd and dispatch'd him, and cut off his head; [illegible] was thought the people would have resented it, but [illegible] proved clean contrary, for they followed the Coach [illegible] the head was carried to the Viceroy, with a [illegible] deal of applause and triumph: His body was [illegible]g'd up and down by the Boyes of the City. So [illegible] the bold Fisherman of *Naples*, who had reign'd [illegible] absolutely as any Sovereign, the space of eight days [illegible] eight hours; And one may say more absolutely [illegible] any Kings use to do; for they are restrained by [illegible]aws; but *Massaniello* was beyond the bounds of any; [illegible] during this short time, he caused to be killed by [illegible] own order two hundred and fifty persons, and that [illegible]ddenly, giving them onely time to confess, and to [illegible] he would give none. In fine, He was thought

to

to be more then a man, and that what he ordered was ordained by God himself.

After this Tragical Act, the Lord Regent of the Citty, with his armed Guards, went with Trumpets before him about the Streets, and proclaimed, *That none under pain of Rebellion should stirre:* He declared further, *That all Gabels were taken off:* to which purpose he carried the Instrument in his hands, therefore he commanded, *That none should adhere to the memory of that late Rascal, that Reveller of Rich, and disturber of the tranquillity both of People and City;* So those with great cry, *Viva il Rè di Spagna*, Let the King of Spain live. A little after, the Viceroy passed up and down the City in stately Equipage, which increased the cry: So that the noise then was, *Viva il Rè di Spagna, e Duca d' Arcos*, Let the King of Spain, and the Duke of *Arcos* live! And as the Viceroy went along, he declared the people every where of the Abolition of the *Gabels*, and further Concession of Graces.

The next night after, there entred into the City at the Royal Port six hundred Horse, with admirable secrecy, who went all to the Palace to serve the Viceroy upon occasion, and the next Morning they betook themselves to divers Ports.

That day the bread fell to be seven Ounces lighter, whereupon the people mutined again, and fell a burning the Furnaces and goods of the Bakers. Then they went in multitudes of armed men to find out the body of *Maßaniello*, which it seems was cast into a Ditch; they took it out, washed it, and perfumed it, and carried it upon a Bier out of the gate of the *Holy Spirit*, where they took down his Head, and sewed it to the rest of the Carkass, and so brought it in a very solemn order

Or

der to the great Church of *Carmine*. The people
ent along, both men and women, crying out, Bro-
ers and Sisters say a *Pater Noster*, and an *Ave Mary*
this our Countryman and fellow-Citizen; his body
ng hoisted up a great height, to be made more vili-
. So he who was curſed and dragged up and
n the ſtreets the day before, in the next day after
railed, miſſed, prayed for, and buried in marvel-
pomp: the white Boyes of *Loreto* went before him
h above a thouſand Prieſts with burning Torches in
r hands, the Trumpets and Drums ſounded the
eful march; and as he lay in his Funeral bed, they
a Crown upon his Head, and a Scepter in his hand,
he had at his death thoſe Enſigns, the juriſdiction
reof he uſurped in his life. Many thouſands of
ed men accompanied his Herſe, and women with-
number, raiſing up their heads and voices in high
d dolorous accents, with *requiems* and *refrigeriums*
his ſoul. This Funeral pomp came out again from
e great Church of the *Carmine*, and fetching a com-
about all the five Precincts of *Naples*, they carried
e body under the very Balcone of the Viceroy, where
ayed a while till they had fix'd a Standard, and
ng Colours thereabouts. After all this the Bier was
ought about two hours at night to the great Church
in, where he was inter'd with much pity and ho-
ur; the common people crying him up for a Saint
eady.

Quantum eſt in rebus inane!

Thus *Maſſaniello* being raiſed up by popular Air,
in and ſcorn'd by the ſame people, honour'd and ido-
z'd after his death by the ſame perſons, may be
pared to a Ball toſſed up and down by Fortune.

The

The voice went then, that a Chappel should be built for him, and these ensuing Epitaphs were composed by the prime wits of *Naples*.

Lamento di *Massaniello* al popolo *Napolitano*.

A Che paga Terra, altro mercede,
Di Te patria crudel, populo ingrato,
Troncarti ill collo à chi t' hà il capo al raso,
Fidelissima sei, senza fede.

La pesca non lasciai, com' altri crede,
Nelle mie reti di qualunque stato
Pescai la libertà, ne'l vil mercato
De commanda piantai la Real sede.

Di Re divenni Ree, in un instante
Rimasti in vita tu, io nel' Inferno,
Io strascinato fu, Tu trionfante,
Compà non fu, mà vituperio Eterno.

Le essequie mie di general Perfante
Fu gloria infame, & honore nel' Inferno,
Così con questo essempio Eterno,
Impari ogn uno da me par troppo audace,
Per altro non pensar starsene in pace.

Mas-

Massaniello's *Lamentation concerning the people of* Naples.

I Did expect from Thee a better Fate
Ingrateful *City*, *People* more ingrate,
Thou chop'st his *Neck*, who thy *Head* did unthral,
Faithful thou art, yet hast no Faith at all.
I did not leave my *Fishing*, as some say,
But still employ'd my *Net* to *catch*, and *lay*
The *Gabels* on the ground: The Royal *Throne*
I brought into the *Market*, ev'ry stone
Can witness it; The Nobles I did quell,
Thou still shalt live, but I must fry in hell.
While my drag'd body bleeds, so basely slain,
Thou triumph'st in that Freedom I did gain.

Learn hence ye Mortals all,
Be not too rash and bold
To fight for other Men,
Lest you be bought and sold.

Nobilium Tyrannide,
In usitatis oppressionibus & angariis
In Regnum, Cives, & Exteros,
Præter Rerum & Naturæ ordinem
Violenter extortis,
Repressa.

Virgini

Virgini Dei Matri Carmeli
Die 7. Julii, 1647.
Gabellis

Publicis, Facinorosis, secretis Patriæ
Hostibus

Incensis, fugatis, profligatis,
sublatis,

Incensa fide servata,

Ferdinandi primi, & Friderici
Aragonensium Regum,

Caroli quinti Imperatoris Cæsaris
confirmatis, renovatis aureis
privilegiis.

Philippo Quarto Rege Catholico,
D. Rodericus Pons de Leone, Dux d' Arcos
Regis vicem gerente,

Thoma Amalfo de Amalfi invicti populi
Duce.

Pristina libertate redemptus
Fidelissimus populus Neopolitan.
Mausoleum

In reportatæ victoriæ memoriam
posteris excitamentum
posuit.

The

The Tyranny of the Nobles being suppressed, who beyond the order of things, and rules of nature, did to violently extort unusual Rents and Services from King Citizens, and Strangers,

An unshaken faith being kept to the Virgin the Mother of God, in the holy Church of *Carmine* the 7. of July 1647. The *Gabels* being abolished, and the pulick, factious and secret enemies of our Country, being burnt, banished, subdued, and extinguished,

The golden priviledges of *Ferdinand* the First, and *Frederick* King of *Arragon*, and of *Charles* the Emperour being confirmed and renewed,

Philip the Fourth, being the Catholick King, and Don *Rodrigo Ponce de Leon* Duke of *Arcos* being Viceroy, *Thomas Anello* of *Amalfi* being General, the most faithful people of *Naples* and publick liberty being redeemed,

This Monument was erect in memory of the Victory obtained, and for an encouragement to all Posterity.

Theft

[illegible] Commotions in *Naples*, being the Metro-
litan great Town, did cause that almost the
Kingdom did rise. In *Bitonto* many houses were
were burnt, as also in divers other places,
related hereafter. In the ancient City of *Nocera*
face of the Duke himself did not escape the fury of
flames, but was made even to the ground, with all
costly moveables; as also the dwellings of all such
adhered unto him; and if the Duke himself had
taken a fair pair of heels and fled to *Melfi*, he
have expired his last in the Tumult.

In *Naples* the Count *Conca* laboured to have
lick Inscription set up in the Market-place, which
mention the abolition of all Taxes that were
by the Viceroy, and the people were mighty
have it erected.

The Counsellour *Mosebetola* perceiving by his
to exact the Gabel in *Meleto Casale* of *Aversa*,
Corn which he had rented, the people of that
being transported with fury, came to *Naples*, and
leagueing with that people, they ran about dinner
to the Market-place, where the said *Mosebetola* had
house, and gave him such a hot Alarm, that like
Cat he was forced to flee over the tops of the house
save himself. The women were permitted to go
the said house, and afterwards they took out all
houshold-stuff, and carrying it to the open street
kind of solemnity, all was burnt to ashes; besides
Tapistry, and exquisite Pictures, there were two
boards of silver Vessels, and a great Library of Bo
exp

posed to the fury of the fire; all which was computed to the value of thirty thousand Crowns, all which was reduced to Cinders. They directed their course after to *Alonso d' Angelis* house, a great Officer of the King's *Dogana* or Custom-house, and would have served him with the same sauce; but the Viceroy interposed his authority, or *request* rather, so earnestly that he prevailed.

In the Market-place the day following there happened a huge tumult concerning the publick Inscription to be set up concerning those Capitulations which the Viceroy had signed and sealed in behalf of the most faithful people; which being delayed, the rabble flew to *Guallero Cosmo's* Palace, a most famous Limner, who had the charge of doing the thing; but he finding himself in imminent danger of his life, fled away, and his House with many rare Pieces had felt *Vulcans* fury, had not the Viceroy caused the King of *Spains* Picture to be hung up before the Gate in a high Baleone, which preserved the House.

They of the Market-place ran and burnt all the Play-houses up and down the City; as also that which was near the Castle ditch, and they chop'd off the head of a Lame *Sicilian* who kept it. But the Viceroy having commanded two of the said Incendiaries to be imprisoned, they were by his order both strangled that night, and the next morning their Bodies were hanged up before the Castle, which put a period to all burnings for the time. A Jesuite was also beheaded, but he was unfrocked and degraded first of his function in the Church *Santa Barbara*; he was suspected to have come from Italy to trace some machinations against the Crown of *Spain*, his name was *Regnicolo*, and he hath a

Brother who is a Baron in *Abruzzo*.

There was a notable thing discovered about this time in the City of *Naples*, which was this; One Francisco *Severino* a publick Notary, had a Sister who had been a Widow seventeen years before; he was to pay her six hundred Duckets towards her Dowry; but he had immured her and a little daughter of hers betwixt four walls in a dark cave, where he fed them with Bread and Water, with some few Fruits and Roots, as Radishes, Cucumbers, and other such stuff: This Widow had a Son in the custody of an Uncle all the while, who being grown up to mans estate came to the said Notary, and loudly demanded his Mothers goods, thinking she had been dead: The rumour of this business flew up and down among the people, who therefore rushing into the Notaries house, and searching up and down, the woman began to shriek out in the cave with her Daughter; so they broke down the wall, and entring into the cave they found there two Women like Savages or furies, with long dishevel'd hair, in a strange posture; hereupon the Notary was clap'd up in Prison, and the Women carried to the Monastery of St. *Onuphrio*, where a great concourse of people came to see them; the Notary had exemplary punishment.

The City of *Naples* went on to inroll more men for the Militia, which came to above the number of eighty thousand Foot, besides Horse; they changed the Guard every night, nor did they esteem any commands that came from the Castle; the Tribunals of Justice did cease sitting, and the commotion was held up as high as it was in *Massaniello*'s time, only there were not so many heads chop'd off, and houses burnt; yet there was no face of any government but only among the Souldiery.

One

One day which was a Festival, a great number of boys, all naked and painted with red, some on horseback and others afoot, with Turbands on their heads, and habited like Turks, went up and down; in the midst of them there was a triumphant Chariot, where there sate one apparelled like a King, and sitting in a throne, with a half Moon upon his head; others were habited; others went with strange Spectacles on their faces, in such a hideous manner, as if they had been so many Devils broke loose out of Hell; before the Chariot there went a Troop of Horse, whereof the hindermost carried a Scepter in his hand, habited like a Turk; and in this garb they passed before the Castle, and under the windows and mustachos of the Vice-

In these commotions the Franciscan Friers of St. Lorenzo thought to make their advantage in a long suit they had with the Capuchins of St. *Antonio de Padoua*; the Capuchins pretended that it belonged to them to carry the silver statue that was in the Treasury upon solemn days; but the Franciscans alledged, 'twas their right, in regard their Order was more ancient, and this but a branch of it, and that in the time of St. *Antonio* there was no such thing as a Capuchin: besides, he is buried in *Padoua*, and painted to the life in a Chapel that belongs to the conventual Franciscans, of the same Order as they of St. *Lorenzo* are. Upon a set day they went in Procession, and carried the said silver Statue of St. *Antonio* up and down the Streets of *Naples*, and the great Street of *Toledo*, accompanied by a mass of people, with divers bands of Soldiers, and Drums beating before, as if some assault were to be given. The common people were for the

Franciscans, but the Noble-men and Gentry were for the Capuchins; but the Franciscans got the better, being the more ancient: This Contracto had been brought formerly before the Viceroy, but he referred it to Rome where it depended. The said Statue being replaced that night in the Treasury, the next morning the people entred and took away the keys by force, and put out the Chaplains who were appointed there by the Nobility, and appointed others of their election.

The next day the Viceroy sent a Galley to *Calabria*, which carried *John Baptista Monaforte* Duke of *Lauro*, who was expressly employed by the said Viceroy to appease the tumults in *Cosenza*, which were little inferiour to those of *Naples*. The Lord *Don Carlo di Gesualdo* was clapped up in Prison by the Souldiers of *Puglia*, together with his servants, & many hainous things were to be laid to his charge. A Brigade of the people passing along the Castle ditch, the *Spanish* Souldiers threw themselves upon their Guard, one of them discharged his Musket, hit Doctor *Benidetto Guadagno* that stood in a window, who fell down dead in an instant; whereupon the Viceroy caused the said Souldier to be presently hanged after confession, under the same Window, although he alledged that he knew not the Musket had been charged with a bullet.

The Students of *Naples* would have a share also in these Revolutions, therefore they went all in a body and presented a Petition to the Viceroy, the effect whereof was, That they should pay no more Fees for their Degrees then was used to be paid in the time of *Charles* the Emperour: The Viceroy gave them no positive answer for the time, which they imputed to some ill offices that the Prince of *Avellino* had done; then

upon

pon they attempted at their return to burn his house, it was prevented by some means the Viceroy brought; and the next day he caused divers of the Students to be imprisoned, who were the chief stir-leaders.

The City still resolved to stand upon her Guard till the confirmation of the Articles concerning their Priviledges came from the Catholick Court, and they watch'd day and night accordingly; one of which Articles was, *That such arming should not be tearmed a Rebellion in the interim.* The Viceroy was not idle, but he caused Bullets to be cast, and other warlike things to be provided within the Castles. He sent Councellour *Oraca* to *Leve* to appease the Commotions which happened in the Country of *Otranto*, with Commissioners to divers other places in *Calabria*; as he had done the Duke of *Lauretto* to *Cosenza*, were the sparkles of their Commotions flew from *Naples* in greater quantity, and did as much mischief as any where else, therefore it is worth the labour to insert here a particular relation thereof.

A Compendium of the Sublevations Turmoils which happen'd in the City, and among the People of Cosenza.

UPon Sunday-morning about the break of day a Dispatch was expressly sent to the President of this Province from the Viceroy, wherein he ordered that a *Pragmatica* should be publish'd and proclaim'd through all the Territories and places thereof; the substance whereof was, *That his Excellency was ready to grant and pass unto that people all those Graces which they expetled, as was done to the City and People of Naples, for prevention of that horrid effusion of blood, firings, and other confusions which might ensue.*

Yet for all this a multitude of common People gather'd together in Bands that very Sunday-morning, all armed with a full and furious purpose to repose the Insolence and Pride of the Nobility, who had reduced the common people to such a pass that they could hardly live by them. The Cape or chief Leader of which Popular Brigades was Captain *Joseph Gervasio*, who with his Ginet in hand caused himself to be called Captain-General, and was so accepted: It was concluded amongst them, That they should procure to live separately from the Nobles, and to be subordinate to no other but to the King himself, to his Vice-

roy

…, or some principal Officers of Justice; This Assem-
… of the common people was so numerous and active
… that Sunday that a *Gentleman* dared scarce stir out
… his house, or hardly peep out at the Windows: The
…lls rung out to give general Alarms; at last they
…med a Petition to the Lord President for a present
…concession of those Indulgences and Graces which
…ere granted the people of *Naples*, and with much
…do for that night the President did appease them. But
…pon Munday-morning the Nobles rouz'd up their
…ities, desiring to know the cause of this hurly-burly,
…nd what the people did desire, and there should be a
…ourse taken to satisfie them. Hereupon a choice num-
…er of the said people being met at the *Monastery* of
…aint *Francisco di Paola*, the Lord President, accompa-
…ied with the foresaid *Antonio Gervasio* the Capo of the
…eople told them, That their pretention and intention
…as to live separate from their Nobles, as also, from
…he Sindiques and Regiments, as likewise from the
…ayment of certain *Gabels*; And that every one of
…hem should pay for his own particular fire, it being
…ot consentaneous to reason, that the people who were
…wais disposed to make ready peiment, not only to the
…oyal Court, but of all other inferior *Gabels*, and that
…he Nobles by their authority should be exempt, in such
…ort that the burden fell still upon the people which re-
…ceiv'd more weight daily, at least they payed doubly as
…much as the Nobles, as the *Jurat* can testifie, who was
…ne year for the Nobles, & another year for the people.
To these Pretentions and Demands Don Pietro
…ffer'd, to give a satisfaction to the Nobles, and to make
…t appear that they were very just: So it was agreed
…n both sides, that he should have time to do it, in

the interim it was order'd, that all should lay down their arms, which was done as it were in an instant by the command of Captain *Antonio Gervatio*, until a minute or scedule should be made, declaring the manner how they desired to live among the Nobles, & every one return'd to his own fire. While this was doing, and all this was hush'd for the present, certain *Albaneses* being arm'd passed through the Market-place of *Cosenza*, who were clad like Country-Souldiers: Hereupon Captain *Gervatio* with a huge Confluence of people ran to the Lord Presidents Palace, complaining and crying out, That it was no reason that the Nobles during the time of treaty, which tended to an amiable accord, should make provision of Arms, calling in those *Albaneses*, specially since the people had laid down their Arms in that interim, therefore they suspected some false-play under-hand, whereupon they desir'd that the Lord President would do them the favour as go to *Pompeo Saubiate* who maintain'd those *Albaneses*, and inorder him to dismiss them; that all jealousies and Clouds of Diffidence might vanish: Hereupon the Lord President went accordingly, and treating with the said *Pompeo* to discharge his Souldiers, He answered, That he could not do it by any means, nor ought he to do it, in regard that that armed Band was for his own Defence, and not to offend any other. The Lord President replied, and rejoined, but he could not prevail.

Hereupon Captain *Gervatio* having notice what had past 'twixt the President & *Seignior Pompeo*, he with a huge rabble of people well arm'd, having made provision of barrels of Pitch, Oil, Matches and Wood, went to a kind of fury to the Lord President, telling him,

That since his Lordship could not thrust out the *Albanese*, they would do it themselves; So departing thence like so many enraged Lions they went up and down with Drums, and Trumpets, discharging divers shots at *Sembiate's* windowes, and applying Pitch, Oil, Match and Wood to his Gate, where the fire began to crackle: Another Brigade of people set fire in another part of the Town to the houses of *Scipio* and *Bartolo Sembiate*; Others to the house of *Antonio Matera*; Others to the house of *Ignatio Sembiate*, with other of the chiefest houses; Insomuch, that really the Town of *Cosenza* seem'd to be a *Mongibelo*, or Mountain of fire at that time, the like whereof was never seen before: All Obedience to Authority, all Pity and Piety was lost: While they put fire to *Scipio Sembiate's* house, the poor Gentleman half naked stood upon the top of his house, and bullets flew about his ears; at last he was reduced to that extremity, that he said aloud, *I yield, kill me not in this manner without Confession.* The people answered, If he yielded, they desired not his life, so he came down from the Tiles of the House, and put himself in a Chamber; in the interim some or other of his servants had discharged a Pistol, at the report whereof the people furiously rushed into the Chamber where he was upon a Couch, and one of them, and he of the meanest sort of Mechanicks, fell upon the person of the said Lord *Scipio Sembiate*, and chopt off his head, and threw his body out at the window; so his head was fixed upon the top of a Lance, and carried up and down with this cry, *Muoia il mal Governo*, Let the ill Government die. Hereupon the women ran up and down with piteous shrieks and cries, having no sense of Danger,

ger, Honour or Life, the Boyes ran up and down the row the flames, that the face of things look'd as if the day of Judgment had been come. Others surrounding the head of *Scipio Sembiate*, they plac'd it at last upon the Bridge of the *Revocati*, so the people multiplied in numbers, and encreas'd in fury more and more, till they came to the number of Ten thousand armed persons. The Nobles, some of them, hid themselves in Grotzes and Caves; others, in Churches, others in Monasteries and Hospitals; others, would not forsake their Wives and Children, but would stand to the brunt of what should happen: And it being now neer noon, Captain *Gervatio* came to the Town-hal with a great number of his men, whence he sent a kind of command to the Lord President, that he should send a Trumpet for the *Fiscal Proctor*, and send him unto him upon business that much concern'd the service of his Majesty. The world stood astonish'd at this peremptory Order, but it was presently obey'd: so the Trumpet, together with the *Fiscal Proctor* was sent, who being come to the Town-house, Captain *Gervatio* order'd that the Trumpet should go back; which being done, the Captain propos'd to the Fiscal, *That for the special service of his Catholick Majesty, it was needful that a Tax should be impos'd upon all the Nobles, and sent to the Viceroy for the necessities of war*: This took effect presently, and a Tribunal was appointed to tax every one accordingly: They began with *An Cavalcante*, who was assess'd 500. Crowns, which was proclaim'd by sound of Trumpet, and the party sent for, who with fear and reverence appear'd and obey'd presently, assigning but so much time to provide then mony: so all the Nobles were summon'd in like manner by sound of trumpet, and assess'd

ac-

cordingly, and in case any refus'd, his house should
the fire, which was done to some: So there was up-
a sudden a kinde of Exchequer or bank of money
'd up in the City of *Cosenza*: some Gentlewomen
e with their children to move compassion, & to have
e abatement made in behalf of their Husbands, but
ther the tears of the Mothers, nor the cries of the In-
ts, could prevail or soften the stony hearts of the
ple.

A little after *Bartolo Sembiate* was imprison'd, who
ng penn'd up in a dark Grotza, with a son of the
murther'd *Scipio Sembiate* his brother, who being
dy to starve got out to get some bread, but he was
riz'd, and they were both thrown into the prison of
Audientia, but in the way thither he swooned thrice
weakness, and former want of nourishment: A little
r he was sent for by a Trumpet before Captain *Ger-*
, where he was inorder'd to pay 15m Crowns in-
e 24. hours, otherwise, he must be contented to have
head taken off by his Souldiers. Any one may conje-
ture what a pitiful plight this Gentleman was reduc'd
, the throbs, tears and sighs that came from his wife
d children would have mollified an Adamant; but
ther then to exchange life for death, he made a shift
take this money up by Exchange. Many dayes after
e said Captain *Antonio Gervatio* sitting in the Tribu-
l, sent out his Summons by sound of Trumpet, and
ld what Assessments he pleas'd upon all the Nobles
d Gentry that dwelt in *Cosenza*, and all the places
jacent: and now we will proceed to the Territories
Geranto.

A NAR-

A NARRATION OF The Tumults happened in the Territories of *Otranto*.

THe rumours of what passed in *Naples*, *Cosenza* with other places, together with the flames of those fires flew as far as the Countrey of *Otranto*, and though the people be thin in those parts, yet the Commotions were very high and hot in the Town of *Lecce* and the circumjacent places, as also thorow all *Calabria*.

The Viceroy had writ to the Lord President and Councel of *Leve*, to take off all kind of *Gabels*: The President then was *Giacamo Arnolfini* who was absent at that time, and the *Audienza* was very weak. *Giovanni Angelo* the Elect of the people, with divers others, went to the Camp-Master *Boccapiamolo* to consult with him: Who advised, that it were expedient to send back to his Excellency to know what kind of *Gabels* he understood should be abolished, which was done accordingly: But the President being return'd in the interim, together with the Tribunal, without conference with the Camp-master they sent out orders

ke off all kind of *Gabels*; but this was done with a little Decorum, that it caused rather a kind of ration then quietness in the baser sort of people; gave occasion to ill meaning men to put their ma- in execution, which was done in an instant; for a of the common sort went to three or four houses particular men, and did them much dammage; they k'd and burnt the house of the Duke of *Santo Donato* ich stood in the said Town of *Leve*; but matters re handled so, that they proceeded no further, only houses of two Doctours suffered, who they pretend- did some ill Office towards an immunity from *Ga- ls*.

The Camp-master was inform'd, that there were me people coming from abroad to assist the Citizens *Leve*, with intent to burn three houses more; there- re, for prevention hereof, he arm'd some Troops of rse: The houses they aimed at were known after- ards to be the house of *Tauritano*, of *Francisco Cimi-* the Fiscal, and of Auditor *Stephano Pagliva*; By operations of the said Camp-master these houses re saved, yet some entered into the *Dogana*, and urnt whatsoever they found therein; They also e- cted a *Capo popolo*, who might govern all the Com- nonality.

The City of *Nardo*, with the Inhabitants, did rise up, and bandy against their Patron, raising up For- resses within the Wals, and renouncing all obe- dience unto him: He having timely notice hereof, came flying with a great number of Horse and Foot, with all his kindred and allies, who were numerous in those parts; and having begirt the City round, he did

did most stoutly maintain her self with Cannon and Musket; whereupon some were killed on the other side, and divers wounded, the number whereof could not be known; But at the same time Duke *Francisco Burtato* was wounded, with one of the Family of *Sersale* whose name could not be known.

But the Lord *Titta Cicinello*, more fearless then the rest, went on to batter the said City in the best manner he could: The Siege lasted three dayes; at last arrived the Bishop of *Leve*, with him of *Gallipoli*; and the Camp-master, who interposed so effectually, that they commanded and reconciled all matters betwixt the City of *Narda* and her Lord, In so much that they returned all to their former Obedience.

The first who entered the City was the Lord *Titta*: But if I should recount what succeeded in other places, I should never end; as those murthers, and firings which happened in *Misagine*, in *Ostuni*, in the Territories of *Tolva* and in *Taranto*, more then any where else; In *Guttagia* they murthered twelve persons in one morning.

In *Otranto* there happened new garboils, no less New then Lamentable: For the Tumults of *Narda* being quieted, the Count parted thence with his train every one to his own home. You must consider that those poor people are in a worse Condition then others, for their syndique, and the chiefest of the Common people were beheaded, which struck such an astonishment into most of them that they all fled, and those few who stayed behinde made account

...nt they remained but as silly sheep for the ...ghter, but the Duke returning had more con... ...ion than was expected.

...n *Leve* Councellour *Urracea* was arrived there ...n *Naples*; the people had shrew'd Umbrages of ...r that he came to no good purpose, but to Com... ...ment with them, and impose some new Gabel: ...refore he understanding that they had a Design ...n him, he absconded himself in the Camp-ma... ...rs House: But they laid violent hands upon *Boc... ...pianolla*, and cut off his Head, Hurling his Car... ...se out of the Windows, and carried it about the ...wn in piece-meales.

They went about to seize upon *Cinino* the ...*cal* Advocate, who cunningly escaped into the ...stle; but he could not preserve his House which ...s burnt to the Ground, with whatsoever was in ... and no House could be better furnished; Nor did ...Lord President himself escape some affronts from ... Common people, but they beleaguered him ... the Castle of *Leve*, which was succoured af... ...wards by the Valour of the Camp-master *Boc... ...pianola*.

In the City of *Ostuni* also there were perpetrated ...rrid murders, yea within Sanctuaries where *Jero... ...o de Fina* Serjeant Major was knocked down, ... the Land of *Grottaglia*: they slew the Baron *Ba... ...*; and in the Countrey of *Martina* there were ...ny firings and slaughters committed, with other ...rrid things, that unless there were fresh ocular ...itnesses thereof, the Recital of them would sound ... Fables: I must adde hereunto that the people of

of *Leve* did put into the Hands of *Boccapianola* all the Powder and Ammunition of the City, whose person was much esteemed, and held to be so affectionate to the People as no man more; but yesterday they write that he was so hacked, and ill handled, that all wounded they brought him to the place where the said Gunpowder was with the rest of the Ammunition, and took all things from him but his Life, clapping him in close Prison, meerly upon surmises and fears.

In fine, the worst things that humane imagination can conceive were acted in those parts. And now 'tis high time for us to return to *Naples*, the source whence all these mischiefs did flow.

[redacted]

The second Tumults happened in the City of Naples, held to be harder and higher then the former, which succeeded the 7. of July.

The 20. of *August*, the Lord President *Fabricio Cenano*, intervening in a Cause before the *Collateral* Chamber, which concern'd the interest of the people; he was told by some of their Ministers, That he was not a fit person to be seen in that Cause, in regard his House had been burnt by them, and according to the *Pragmatica* lately stamp'd, he could not intermeddle with any cause of that Nature. *Cenano* answered, That it was too true, his House had been burnt, but not by the people, but by some malevolent and malicious spirits, as Seignior *Julio Genovino* could make *Evidents*: It happen'd that *Genovino* was there present, who rose up and said, 'twas true, whereof he was ready to make attestation: *Cenano* likewise produced divers Captains, who serv'd the people for Witnesses, that his House was not set on fire by order of the people, but by the malice of some particular enemies; therefore he humbly desired his Catholick Majesty, and his Excellence, that they should receive due punishment who were found to be the burners of his house. While this writing went about for subscription, the peo-

ple began to be sensible of the wrong and prejudice that might be reduced upon them thereby, and of the consequences that might grow further from hence. Therefore upon a sudden they took up Arms again, and the rather because in that *Mandavit* they told a lye, because when the people burnt any House, they did it with that punctuality that none might embeasle the value of a pepper Corn; but that all should be sacrificed to the fire, as proceeding from the blood and radical moisture of the poor; but most of *Cenami's* goods were preserved. Hereupon there was twenty thousand Foot presently in Arms, before whom the Captains cried out, *Tradimenta al popolo, un pater, un ave Maria, pregate dio ne doni vittoria, Andiamo a morire per voi altri, o vivere a morire*: which was as much to say, *The people is betrayed, one Pater, and one Ave Maria, pray to God that he would be pleased to give the Victory, let us go to die for you, to live or to die.* And 'twas wonderful to see how many young men went so resolutely, who making a halt upon *Sancta Maria a Monte*, made themselves Masters of that Post, as an eminent place whence they might shoot at the Castle with advantage, and at the Viceroys Palace: Having planted their Standards there, and placed a Court of Guard for the defence thereof, they dismiss'd some Companies. Then they directed their course towards *Pirrifaltione* for the Guard of the New-bridge: This place was guarded by six hundred Foot of a new Levy, who were well intrenched; and not being able to repell the violence of these men, who advanced with such a resolution and fury, the Souldiers that were formerly, were forced to abandon the place and leave their Arms behind, which the people seiz'd on: As

also

upon the house of the Prince of *Ascoli*, and the
mp-master General was ingaged therein; a Ser-
nt with thirty *Spaniards* were there, for the guard
, whereof about ten were killed, and the rest
d themselves into a grott. The people being en-
d therein did not touch any thing but the Arms
were hid there, without doing any detriment at

erward they went on to the Palace of the Princess
Bucera, and seiz'd upon all the Arms she had;
ereof they gave a receit: Then they marched to-
ds the Palace of the Viceroy; but not being able
o any good there, in regard of the preparations he
made for defence, they directed their course to
a Lucia again, and thence to the *Dogana*, and
out the Arms they found there, which were a
sand five hundred Archibuzes, and Pistols, but
h'd not any thing else.

With three hundred foot they made themselves Ma-
of the Convent of Saint *Martin*, and entered on
grove's side; nor could any resistance prevail;
re afterwards they began to stir and interpose
; and all the street Captains being assembled at
Augustin, they desired that the Viceroy would
er them *Massaniello's* brother, who was prisoner
Castelnovo, as also *Julio Genovino*, whom the peo-
demanded to keep in their custody, together with
hose Captains who had subscribed in favour of
dent *Cenano*: The Archbishop by his singular ad-
, prudence and gravity, did labour so far that an
rd was determined, whereupon the Bels rung out
joy, and a white Flag was hung up in *Castelnovo* by
Viceroy.

But when the Souldiers who were in Garrison at *Castelnovo* saw a crue of people drawing towards the Palace, they gave a volly of shot to the people without bullet; but the people thinking that their Muskets were charg'd, they fell all with their Face on the ground, nor did the people go then on any hostile intent, but to congratulate. Yet as the Devil would have it, a report went that five hundred of the people were kill'd by them of the Palace: so the Accord was dissolv'd, and the War grew hot again. From *Santa Lucia* they began to batter the Castle where the Viceroy kept his Court, discharging all their great Artillery, which did some hurt to the adjacent places; the Castle answered, and also the Castle of Saint *Elmo*, but the people being nothing at all dastardiz'd herewith, but incited still by the Women; the whole day was spent in shooting off the great Cannons on both sides: The House of *Don Diego Manciobe* was battered by divers shots, but did not much hurt: *Porto* was defended by some of the Capons; whereupon they left the Kings Picture in a high Balcone, but a Cannon bullet shot it through and through.

In the Evening they chose for the Elect of the People, the Lord *Don Francisco Turaldo* Prince of [illegible], who mounting on horseback, undertook the business and dispens'd his orders accordingly. The next morning the Castle of Saint *Elmo*, as also *Castelnuovo* charged four Cannon bullets apiece, then a Suspension of Arms was agreed upon, and a Treaty was set on foot for an accord, but in vain. For there were ten Heads of slain *Spaniards* fix'd upon poles, and carried in triumph up and down the City.

The next day, the great Artillery that was planted upon

in *Santa Lucia*, did some hurt to *Castelnovo*; the day they of *Porto* secur'd themselves with good inches rear'd up in the night time; but there was a watch laid, that nothing either for belly or back, other thing, should be carried to the Castle where icerby was.

The Camp-master General sent forth an Order that the Street-Captains, and other Captains of the *Infantry*, should meet at Saint *Augustin*, to treat and determine some capitulations for peace, which was accordingly: And when they were agreed upon, sent them to his Excellency by six Captains of accompanied by the Lord Bishop of *Salvi*, Car- *Filamarini's* brother; But that morning there discovered some Trenches cast up in the night at *Hospitaletto*: there were others cast up in *Toledo*; for both parties digg'd night and day notwithding the Treaty; besides that which remain'd of Duke of *Ossuni's* moveables were committed to the y of the Fire, and his House was turn'd to a quar- above his Palace they planted great Muskets, other kind of Artilleries to batter the *Castelnovo*; Son of the said Duke was kill'd at *Pizzifalcone*; les, they planted two great Gannons upon the ches of *Porto* to annoy *Castelnovo*.

en this rumor began, there were in the Castle the L. r of *Rocella*, the L. Prior of *Caracciuli*, *Don J. Baptista*, the Duke of Saint *Petro*, whither they retir'd themes during the broyl, with divers other personages igh rank, for their safety: some of them went one day, and the Camp-master-general clapp'd up in prison, because they conceiv'd some jeaies of them, nor could they pump any thing out

of them in point of information; they surpris'd [illegible] *Don John Lorio Sanfelice*, but they chop'd off [illegible] Head as a President to the most faithful people.

The President *Cenano* was shut up in prison by [illegible] people of *Santa Lucia*, and they put him with his [illegible] fessor in a great chair, and carried them [illegible] great streets, and in the *Sellaria* they took off his [illegible] burning his clothes afterwards. They chop'd off [illegible] Head also of a Corporal of Sergeants called *Marc*[illegible] *lo*: The next day there was a Truce accorded; yet [illegible] withstanding both parties went on in entrenching [illegible] fortifying night and day. The Camp-Master-[illegible] being well informed of the Innocency of some [illegible] lists which were in prison, joyned with some [illegible] Captains he freed them, which business was deliber[illegible] ted in S. *Augustine*, who upon their enlargement [illegible] Oath to be faithful unto the City.

They took off the head also of the Corporal of [illegible] Sergeants of *Porto*, who said that in those places [illegible] they made their fortifications there should be so [illegible] Gallowses and Gibbets set up to hang those [illegible] wrought in the said fortifications; all which was [illegible] ved by pregnant proof, and authentick witnesses, [illegible] in three hours he was dispatched. The scale of the [illegible] nister of Justice was found, but he did it upon a [illegible] by reason of the fury of the people: There was [illegible] given that the Holy Sacrament should be exposed [illegible] set open in divers Churches, that it would please [illegible] to enlighten the hearts of the people to see the [illegible] Besides the Nuns with poor maidens amongst [illegible] made solemn processions, repeating the most holy [illegible] *rio*. There was scarce a post or place without [illegible] within the City butw as intrench'd which made [illegible]

[illegible] wonder, where they could get so much Church. A company of Priests appeared who were with their [illegible] raised up; as the head of them there marched [illegible] Reverend Church-man upon a Ginet, with a [illegible] Cross in his hand; but this gave rather an occa-[illegible] of scandal and murmuring, nor was it well taken [illegible] the people.

They pillag'd all *Genovino's* goods, who for many [illegible]ys before had withdrawn himself to the Castle; and [illegible] they could have laid hold on him they would have [illegible] him after President *Cenano* to the other world.

The next day a Peace was publish'd, which made [illegible]ry one to dance for joy; yet the Viceroy thought it [illegible] safe to come out of *Castelnovo*.

After dinner the Lord Cardinal *Filomarino* went on [illegible]se-back with the Prince of *Massa*, and Camp-Ma-[illegible]-General, and rid up and down the streets, all cry-[illegible] out, *Peace, Peace*.

Towards the evening there came out an Edict in di-[illegible] Precincts of the City, wherein the Viceroy did thank [illegible] most faithful people of *Naples* for their good wills [illegible] inclination to Peace. He ordered likewise, That [illegible]e should speak of the Castle of *S. Elmo*, which was [illegible]ified and furnished with all things necessary: Now, [illegible]ongst other places, he understood that the people in-[illegible]ded to make a new motion that that Fortress should [illegible] their hands.

The next day they took the Goods of President *Ce-[illegible]*, which they had conserv'd in a Convent of *Terra-[illegible]* Nuns, and brought them to the *Sellaria*; they [illegible]ought thither also the Goods of *Giovanni S. Felice*, [illegible]ich all passed the flames. They gave out an Order [illegible] to take the Son of *Sanfelice*, *Don Lucio*; because

 he

he had given out in a menacing manner, That he would make the people of *Naples* eat the very earth in lieu of bread. Now she said *Don Lucas* was a great Gunmaster in *Aversa*.

They of the people went to the Convent of the Oliveters on Mount *Olivet*, where there was Abbot the brother of *Tonno de Angelis*, together with the Visitor-General, they were both put in a Coach, and commanded to depart from *Naples*.

One among the people cried up and down the street *Guerra, Guerra*, War, War; but he was put to prison by Order of the Prince of *Massa*, then he was shot to death, and his head carried up and down the City for a disturber of the peace of the most faithful people of *Naples*.

The Monks of the Trinity made themselves prisoners to the Popes Nuntio; and upon that Church door they fastned an Edict that had passed, wherein she was stiled, *La Santissima Trinita de Spagnuoli, The most Holy Trinity of the Spaniards*; they caused that Edict to be cancell'd and torn in pieces: They a little after made prisoner *Cæsar Sanfelice*, for some words which drop'd from him which gave scandal.

The next day those Capitulations of peace which were accorded 'twixt the Viceroy and the most faithful people came out, and were published in divers precincts of the City, whereupon they raz'd some of their Trenches. His Excellency form'd a new Company of three hundred Officers, all Italians, making a Captain over them, Captain *Biasi di Fosco*, a person of high resolution and merit.

The Viceroy sent prisoner to *Spain Julio Genovese* upon a Galley, who was accused to be the first inc-

of *Massaniello*, and the chiefest fomenter of all the tumults; Doctor *Luisii Capaccio* at the instance of the most faithful people was appointed to be the Minister for confirming and swearing the foresaid Articles of peace 'twixt his Excellency and the most faithful people; but the Viceroy was advised by the Collateral Councel, not to go forth in person out of the Castle to swear unto those Articles, but that the Oath should be administred to both parties within the Walls of *Castelnovo*.

The next day being Sunday, the City sent to the Viceroy in behalf of the most faithful people, that the Articles should be effectually ratified within the Arch-Bishops House; His Excellency returned an excuse, that he was not well disposed in his health, and alledged examples, besides that in such cases all treaties were used to be confirmed within the Castle: Thereupon the Camp-Master General *Don Francisco Turaldo* went thither, being accompanied with all the Officers of War, beginning with the *Alferez* or Lieutenants, to higher Degrees, together with the General of the Ordinance *Ottavio Marchise*, all on horseback, and it was a very goodly sight; the horses were extraordinary, but the horsemen were not so good, being oppidane: and *Turaldo* himself being sick of the Gout went in a Sedan. They all entred into the Castle in a solemn manner, where the Articles were all sworn unto; and so they return'd into the City very well satisfied, specially in outward appearance.

The next day they entred the House of *Francisco de Lieto*, a principal Merchant, and of very high credit, an honest man and much honoured, where there was a pillar which the people took exceptions at, and would carry

carry it away; He said that he had lost upon the *Gabels* fifty thousand Crowns, and he would spend fifty thousand more, provided that the *Gabels* were regulated and settled; But they went to call in more people to plunder him, which he perceiving, he stole away surreptitiously; Thereupon they Imprisoned his Children, and took away a great quantity of Cloth and other Merchandizes of value; Thus when some thought the insurrection had been ended, it began afresh: they began to double their Guard again; but they freed the rich Merchant *di Lieto* for a ransom.

In regard of the absence of the Nobility who were retired to their Country-Houses, and abandoned the City, trade began to decay extreamly, and the Artisans went up and down the streets like vagabonds having nothing to do. There came news from *Sicily*, that his Catholick Majesty had confirm'd the capitulations of peace with the *Palermitans*, which caused much joy in the City, in regard they hoped that his Majesty would ratifie their Articles also in as ample manner.

There came fresh information, that *Don John of Austria*, *Generalissimo* of the Seas, and natural Son to his Catholick Majesty, was with a royal Fleet at *Sardinia*; he sent to the Viceroy to provide some provisions for the Gallies; but he returned answer, That there was little convenience to accommodate them there, but the Island which his Royal Highness was at, was more proper for to furnish Bisket, and other necessaries: It was wonderful to see how dexterous the Citizens of *Naples*, were in handling their Arms, in their discipline of war, in their marches and watches, as if they had been bred souldiers all their lives.

There

There were solemn processions made by all the religious houses within and without the City, for a benediction to come from Heaven upon the last agreement, and that God almighty would please to inspire the heart of the Catholick King, to confirm the capitulations for avoyding of more bloodshed, but it seems their solemnities took little effect, as shall appear hereafter. The great statue of silver was carried up and down with that of Saint *Gennaro* Protector of *Naples*, but after the end of the processions the said silver statue of Saint *James* was replac'd in the Arch-bishops Palace: There happened (some few the next day after, touching *Joseph Palumbo* Lieutenant of the people, who had the chief charge of the Magazines of Gun-powder; Notice was taken, and complaints made, that he suffered too great a proportion to go for the Castles, but that it should be reserved for the service of the most faithful people; therefore the said *Palumbo* was retrain'd to Saint *Lorenzo*, but being a popular man, and one known to be a good Patriot, and of a publick soul, and a person of integrity; there were four thousand of the best armed men joyn'd together, to vindicate and free the said *Palumbo*, and there was like to be a hot fray, and bloody business, had not the Prince of *Massa*, General to the City, with much ado and no less discretion appeased the tumult.

The

The third Tumult happened in the City of Naples after the arrival of the Armada of his Catholick Majesty under the command of the Serenissimo Don John of Austria.

THe first day of *October*, 1647. The Castle of Saint *Elmo* hung up the great Standard upon sight of his Catholick Majesties Royal Army, there entred afterward into the Port, five and fourty great Vessels and as it was thought the Galleys of his Royal Highness *Don John of Austria*: A Rumour ran that they carried six thousand fresh Foot, others said they came but to three thousand. All the Royal Castles saluted them, the Quay was throng'd with many thousands of people to see the Fleet; It was then certainly known, that his Royal Highness was aboard the Galleones, thereupon it was ordered that Prince *Thraldo* with *Arata* the Elect of the people, should go to tender a Tribute of due Obsequies and Reverence to his Highness, and he with many evidences of affection receiv'd them, and gave audience, saying, that he was ready to do whatsoever they desired or could imagine to have, having authority from his Majesty to grant a Remission

sion of all things, provided that the Arms should be consign'd to his Excellency, and put in the Castles. They carried him a plentiful present, two hundred Turky-Cocks, two hundred Capons, two hundred pair of pigeons, twelve Calves of *Surrents*, and abundance of choice Fruit upon twelve Felucas: he received all very joyfully, causing some pieces of Gold to be hurl'd into the Felucas among those who carried the presents. The same Evening the Viceroy sent him a hundred Weathers, a hundred gammons of Bacon, with other commodities.

The next day his Highness signified his pleasure, That he was desirous to disimbarque and put foot on shore, but he desir'd that first the City should disarm: Hereupon all the Captains of War, and all the Street-Captains assembled at S. *Augustin* to conclude upon that which his Highness demanded; but the common people of the Market and of *Lavinaro* forc'd into the said Church, threatning death to all the Captains who were there met, who dismiss'd the Parliament for the time, and referr'd all to his Highness. The next day *Arpaia* the *Elect* of the people was inorder'd to go to his Highness, and desire him that he would come ashore but with a limited number, whereunto *Don John* gave no pleasing ear: The next day a choice number of Captains went to attend his Highness, and to advertise him, that the people were willing to lay down their Arms, and put them up in their own houses, not otherwise; this likewise gave little contentment to his Highness.

The next day certain Spanish Souldiers came down from *Castlenovo* with a company of Reformadoes, and made themselves masters of *Cæsar Lubrano*'s house in the

the *Hospitaletto*, where they disarm'd all those that stood for the people, who were last few; because they depended upon the contract of Peace, all the Trenches being destroy'd to that purpose round about the City: The Captain of that Post was a Clover, the Spanish Souldiers burnt the door of his house by an artificial fire, plunder'd him, as they did many other houses: All the three Castles began to play and discharge their great Guns, which struck a terrible affrightment into the women, but they did but little execution in regard of their distance, unless it was at *Porto*, which suffer'd much. The Captains of the people who were assembled in Saint *Augustin* and in *Toledo*-street went all into the Castles, as also some of the great Market, another Captain of *Porto*, of *Santa Maria*, with divers other: Then the gross squadron of Spaniards came down, and with much cautiousness got possession of many of the importunest Ports in and about the City, without the loss of one soul.

The people of *Toledo*-quarter remain'd much astonish'd being without Captain, *Alfarez*, or any other Officer, as much as a Serjeant or Corporal: The Spaniards seiz'd also upon *Porto*, but the people recover'd that again; for the people of the great Market came in great numbers, and revil'd them, calling them *Beltrans*, with other opprobrious language, which incited them to take Arms again.

The people thought they had all the justice of the world on their side, in regard, that according to the Capitulations with the Viceroy, they were to continue in Arms till the confirmation had come from *Spain*, which time was limited to three moneths; therefore the Prince *Turaldo* going to the great Market, the people

[illegible] *We are betrayed, we are all betrayed*: [illegible] Prince answer'd them with gentle language, and [illegible] substance; *Son con voy, per [illegible] con voy, sio ho fatto [illegible] la testa le paghi, mà io Son stato Gabbato con voy*; [illegible] with you, to dye with you, if I have offended [illegible] my head pay for it, but I have been cheated as well [illegible] you. From that time forward the people would [illegible] permit *Turaldo* to go out of their arms, either in[illegible] the Castle, or aboard the Galeons. The Spaniards [illegible] the mean time stirr'd themselves notably, and took [illegible] their possession the Post of *Porta Reale*, with that [illegible] *Porta Medina*; the three Castles still played upon [illegible] *Lucia* and *Chaia*, whereupon they gave up their [illegible] into the hands of the Spaniards, and scarce any [illegible] the people peep'd out thereabouts.

That Night not only the three Castles, but the [illegible] Galeons which were in Port played upon the Ci[illegible], and one would think by the horrid noise they [illegible], that a house could not stand, yet the damage [illegible] not very great; thereupon his Highness published [illegible] strict and high Order, *That every one should lay down [illegible] Arms upon pain of death*; which many did accord[illegible]; considering with themselves how they had three [illegible] Castles, a Fleet of Galeons, and another of Gallies [illegible] against them; the Spaniards also having rendred [illegible] themselves masters of so many Posts, and going on still [illegible] their Fortifications, but specially there being in the [illegible] another *Don John* of *Austria*.

Yet they did not lay down their Arms or Spirits, [illegible] with a flying squadron of two thousand foot they [illegible] recover'd the Port of *Constantinople*, and the White [illegible]; they attempted to regain *Reale* and *Porta Me[illegible]*; but they fail'd in that enterprize, as God would have

have it: Therefore Prince *Turaldo* was of opinion, [illegible] was better to fall to [illegible]nching again, for fear the *Spa-niards* might gain m[illegible] places and posts. This cou[illegible]cel was embrac'd, yet while they were busie to [illegible] trench, the flying squadron of two thousand foot [illegible] recover *le fosse del Grano*, and divers *Spaniards* fell th[illegible] for a great number of them coming to Saint *Sebast*[illegible] upon the upper ground, they let fly upon them [illegible] as thick as hail, as also at Saint *Andrea*, insomuch [illegible] the *Spaniards* knew not which way to turn them[illegible] to avoid those fiery Tempests. A Lieutenant Gen[illegible] of his Majesties was on horse-back, with about fo[illegible] horse, and stood before the house of *Bernardo T*[illegible] upon a special piece of service; but he was so wou[illegible] that his bowels gushed out, and so was carried to *Sp*[illegible]*rito Santo*.

The Spaniards afterwards hurl'd themselves in *Ca*[illegible]*talana* street, but the women out of the Balcones [illegible] Windows pelted them with stones, whereupon [illegible] Spaniards put fire to three Shops, and sack'd di[illegible] Houses besides, the Women flying away at the back-sides. The Brigade of Reformado's advanc'd afterwa[illegible] with many *Napolitan* Cavaliers in the Vanguard, [illegible] in the Rear a Company of Spaniards, with six Offi[illegible] of War, *Don Gaspar de Salta*, *Hieronymo Arnadeo*, [illegible] others, united themselves in the street of *Porta*, as fa[illegible] Saint *Stephano*, and the Spaniards as far as *Jesu M*[illegible]*ria*; but they were repell'd by the people by a fly[illegible] squadron remaining Masters of *Porta Medina* and *P*[illegible] *Reale*.

The Day following the people rush'd into the P[illegible]son of the *Vicaria*, and burnt all the criminal Writin[illegible] setting at liberty fifteen hundred Felons, whom [illegible]

roll'd for Souldiers, and fetch'd as many Arms as ould serve their turn: Among those prisoners there s one *French*man, who had been in the *Candian* wars the service of the Signory of *Venice*: This *French*- had been a Commander a long time, being a man knowledge and courage, therefore they put him in head of a Troop; So there was hot skirmishing n night and day in the City on both sides, and the at Cannons played without intermission, wherein re was much slaughter. Most of the Officers did con- , and took the Communion, carrying the Badge of *Carmine*, hoping thereby the holy Virgin would otect them in the publick Service of their Countrey, for disburdening themselves from the insupporta- weight of Gabels. The Artillery which stood upon Tower of *Carmine* did notable service, and one llet was shot thence into the Royal Galeon, where *John* of *Austria* himself was: He therefore land- and got into the Palace of the Viceroy in safety, he comely youth, about twenty years of age, and full Vigor and Resolution. His Sea-Commanders inci- him most of all to begin the War, telling him, that a dozen shots from the Galleons would so terrifie people, that they would lay down their Arms, then Sword-justice should restrain them afterwards. Both des had now as it were beleaguer'd one another; *Toledo*-street as far as the Palace, the *Hospitaletto*, ia, together with *Santa Lucia*, were full of armed n, insomuch that none could pass to and fro, nor did bread appear in the Shops, or flesh in the Shamb- , or fruit in the Market: There went such a num- from the City to *Pozzuolo*, that they have half illed that place; thereupon the Viceroy propo-

sed a Truce, but the people refused.

The *Spaniards* the next day rais'd up a great Trench about *Porta Reale*, together with a little Bulwark, while was done with that suddenness in the night time, that could not be prevented; Coaches as well as Carts were employed to carry Materials up and down to for[tify]. The *Walloons* who guarded *Porta Medina* rais'd also an instant, as it were, a marvellous strong Trench which the people offering to resist, they could not do it.

The people then occupied *San Sebastian*, they rush'd the *Zezza* or Exchequer, and seis'd upon all the silver violently into that was therein, with other treasure as also all the banks of Moneys for the service of the Publick.

The Viceroy publish'd a Declaration, *That whosoever would bring Corn or Meal into the Castle he should be allow'd to sell it at such a rate for ready money.* In the time there came a Galley laden with Corn from *Sicily*; but the Galley-slaves killing the Captain made her run upon the sands, and so the people took her with five Cannons. There began to be a mighty scarcity in the City, yet the fury of the war grew hotter and hotter and the *Spaniards* began to set up double and treble Trenches, which the other did imitate: The great Bell of S. *Lorenzo* rung out to encourage them to Arms all night; every house almost had a kind of Trench about it, and some two, some three: There were great Cannons planted also in the street of *Cavaglioli*, which played upon the people incessantly near the Garden of *San Felice*.

The Viceroy put forth a Proclamation, *That whosoever would come into any of the three Castles to serve*

K

ng, his Catholick Majesty, should have an advance of pay, he presently entertain'd: And that day 3 Brothers re detected to have a Design that way, but they were put to death by the people who were heated more more. There were divers Carts laden with dead ies pass'd up and down the streets, to the number fourty, this Morning; In the midst of the City the ure of Death was set up near a red Flag; yet there great numbers, that had neither houses nor s to be plunder'd, to the Castles. There was a ign to make a Mine under Saint *Ursola*, and to blow with Gunpowder, but Prince *Turaldo*, in regard as a Religious house, would not permit it, which le him to be somewhat suspected by the people; ere were some houses near the Fathers of *Santa M*- which were burnt to the ground, and all the Of- houses which belong'd to the said Fathers, were in the like manner; besides divers other fair hou- near *San Suriano*, that it was a most pitiful specta- to behold it.

There was a Design discover'd, that a Priest had on against the most faithful people who was of the Fa- y of the *Giordani*, they presently chopp'd off his d, and cut others to pieces in great numbers who of the Conjuration: The Nuns of the *Divine* were remov'd for fear of the *Spaniards* into ano- Monastery, call'd the Sacrament near *Francisco* . There came from *Nocera* to serve the most faith- people four hundred fresh men very well arm'd, ch did much encourage the City, and the next after they came, they perform'd a notable piece service against the *Spaniards*, who were thought to in to want powder; for there was a calculation

 made

made that they had discharg'd from the three Castl
Gallions and Gallies, above thirty three thousand B
lets already.

There was a Captain made shorter by the head
regard the people had some jealousies that he held
correspondence with the Vicero, having divers bar
of powder in his lodging which he had not discove

The next morning betimes the Spaniards pla
from Land and Sea with their great Cannons, so
it made the very earth to tremble; they threw
of wild-fire also into the City, which did no
hurt, and made both women and children to cry o
and howl miserably up and down the streets:
great Bell of *San Lorenzo* rung out again; but
night the Capuchin Fryer who was brother to
Archbishop, and was accounted a very holy man,
permitted to go to the Castle to his Highness *Don*
of *Austria*, to whom he propos'd some terms of
commodation; *Don John* directed him to the Vice
but nothing could be obtain'd.

The Captain General of the people, the Prince
Massa, was suspected to have intelligence with
Enemy, in regard of a Lukewarmness they found
him in the execution of his Office, therefore he
committed prisoner to the *Zapatiria*, in a de
dark Cave, and *Chanchiero*, who had chopp'd off
head of *Don Peppo Caraffa*, the Duke of *Matal*
brother, who was but a Shop-keeper, was appoi
to exercise the Office of Captain General; for h
incredible to what a skill the common Citizens
come to in point of Arms. And now the most fo
did and delicate City of *Naples* which ravish'd all
came into Her, she which was one of the Glori

…, was reduc'd now to such an extremity, that she … be termed the miserablest and most barbarous of … Cities; such is the effect of War, and the fury of … people.

The Spaniards on the one side put all to fire and … ed, the Citizens on the other side burn the Goods, … destroy the houses of those of whom they had the … umbrage of suspition: The children cry up and … in the streets for bread, which was extream scant, … every thing else very dear, only the sea, thanks be … God, afforded good store of Fish, but for Flesh … e was neither salt nor fresh in any competency. The … ple having made a Mine under *Porta Reale* it was … covered by the Spaniards, who seiz'd upon all the … yder, and took some of the Miners, which they … ied to the Castle. There was a very bloudy fight … ixt the Citizens and the Spaniards, about the *Do-* … or Custom-house, whence the people had re- … v'd above a Million of goods into the House of the … le of *Adri*. There came four hundred fresh men … m *Sanseverino* to serve the people, about which … e a great many houses were burnt about *Porta Re-* … There came also six thousand Combatants for … cruites from other places, as *Lauro*, *Nola*, and other … owns, insomuch that the City had not wherewith to … ain them, they were in such numbers.

About the *Dogana* there was the most furious fight of … which lasted six hours, wherein many hundred, … e wounded and slain, but more on the peoples sides … all the while the great bell of St. *Lorenzo* rang out, … ile they were shedding one anothers blood.

There were about a hundred boys called *La-* … , which had certain darts, who went up and down

and put fire to the Convent of *Jesu*, where they rush in and did much hurt; but they were all beaten out by the *Spaniards*.

The next day there was a tough and bloody skirmish at *Porta Medina*, and the great bell of St. *Lorenzo* rung out three times; the Fight was pursued to *Sancta Lucia*, where the people broke open a gate, but they were forced to turn back by the exemplary valour of *Don Diomede Caraffa*, who had a very choice Brigade, though few in number; the next morning there was nothing but flames and smoak through the West side of the City, there were so many Houses, and some of them very fair ones, which were set on fire the night before, which had not yet done burning.

There came the next day three hundred men from *Salerno* for the assistance of the people, who were quarter'd towards the Sea-side; that evening, and all night following the great Bell of St. *Lawrence* founded again, and the Fight continued all night most furiously, wherein many of the new *Salerno*-men breath'd their last.

The next day there was truce propos'd, but to l[illegible] purpose; so they fell to it all night again, and many hundreds were slain: Among the people some of the Family of *Parigi* were shot to death, upon suspition to hold correspondence with the Castle.

Don John of Austria sent some Galiies with a design to secure *Posilipo*, but they fail'd in the effect; for the *Spaniards* were beaten back, being ore-powr'd by multitudes. The people finding that they were weak in Horse, they made a new Cavalry, and they admitted some of the *Banditi* to their Troops, who had come to fish in these troubled waters, to command them. The

Duke

Duke of *Mataluni* had sent some choice Troops of Horse
to *Don John* of *Austria*, which did extraordinary ser-
vice. He sent a Cavalier of Quality to the Captain-
General of the People, to know the merit of their
cause, and why they were so active in their own de-
struction, and the ruine of so many innocent souls, and
such a glorious City: But the people sent back but an
uncivil Answer, *viz. That when the Confirmation was
come from the Court of* Spain *they would send his High-
ness another kind of Message; till then 'twas but just they
should continue to stand upon their Guard, and repel any
force, by that power which God and Nature had given
them for the defence of themselves and their Franchises,
together with their Wives and Children; yet persisting with
one resolution to continue in an exact obedience to his Ca-
tholick Majesty, and not to listen to the Enchantments of
any other Prince, which began to tamper with them al-
ready for a Revolt.*

That night being a clear moon-shine, the people
rid out three hundred Horse, and four thousand Mus-
keteers and Pikemen, to keep in one body upon some
design, and it was to meet with the Auxiliaries that the
Duke of *Mataluni* had sent; but they did not bring
their intent home to their aim that night. The next
morning a Ban was published, *That none in any part of
City or Suburb should plunder, under pain of death*;
which was obeyed accordingly.

Upon *Saturday* the 15. of *September* the great Bell
rung out for every one to be in a posture ready to fight:
There was fire put to the house of the Prince of *Mone-
chio*, hard by the *Dogana* of Corn, and a general
skirmishing continued all night long till the *Sunday*
morning, at which time there came out a Procession of

Friers in a doleful grave posture, with their faces bending towards the earth, which struck such a sense of mortality among them, that there was a White Flag raised up for a Truce, which the Castle condescended unto; but notable execution had been done on both sides the night before, so that the greatest business of the next Sabbath was to bury their dead.

The night following there poured down such fearful cataracts of rain that hindered all kind of action on both sides; but upon *Munday* there was a tough Fight happened betwixt the Brigade of the Duke of *Matalwni* and the people at *Mavano*, three of his Commanders had their Heads chop'd off in the great Market-place, besides there was one hanged who had been surprized and searched, and a Letter found about him from the Duke of *Matalwni* to the Viceroy.

The next day the voice went up and down, That if there were not terms propounded for a sudden Peace they intended to introduce Forreign force, and fix up a Protest against his Excellency: The sound of this voice went up to the Castle. There was brought that day the Head of Captain *John Rossa di Nola* into the Market-place, who was one of the chief Commanders in the Brigade of the Duke of *Matalwni*.

A publick Ban was fixed upon the Church-doors, and in the publick Market place, as also upon the gates of the City, that all Cavaliers who had withdrawn themselves from the City might return with safety, which was done at the importunity of the Artisans, who cried out that all Trade was failed, which they imputed principally to their absence. The 20. of *September* there was a general assault made, and the most pertinacious was at *Santa Lucia* upon the hill, and at

St.

S. Martins; They of the people would have forced their passage that way, but the *Spaniards* being strongly intrenched, they could do no good, notwithstanding that the Dispute was extreme eager and hot; eleven *Spaniards* were taken prisoners, besides those that were hurt and killed. The next day there was a furious Dispute at *Porta Medina*, where the people had made a Mine, which wrought a contrary effect, and flew in their own faces, insomuch that divers were blown into the air, some killed on the ground, and divers pitifully disfigured.

The next day the people caus'd their own Head to be beheaded, which was the Prince of *Massa*, *Tarsi's* their General, because he had caus'd sand to be put into some Barrels in lieu of Gun-powder, specially in those which were to do execution near *Jesus* Church: His Body and his Head were brought to the open Market-place, to be a spectacle to all people: And about that time the Spaniards sallied in divers places out of their Trenches, and did notable execution upon the Citizens, while they were gazing on the Head of their General.

Tuesday the 22 of *September*, having been engag'd in fight all night long, the people put forth a publick *Manifesto* in print, with their reasons why they had taken Arms, wherefore they desired his Holiness, together with the Emperour, and all the Princes of *Italy*, as also all other Christian Princes, to be sensible of their sad condition, and assist them, not onely with their prayers, but with their Arms, in so just a quarrel; concluding, that besides the recompence which they might expect from the goodness of God in an act of so much lawfulness and piety, that most faithful people would

be

he ever bound to do the like or greater courtesies unto them upon all contingencies.

The Prince of *Turaldo* who had a good while serv'd the people in quality of a General, having receiv'd the Pass-port to go to the other World without his Head, *Gennaro Armelo* succeeded him in that publick charge. The first piece of Justice he did was to condemn a Captain to have his Head struck off, for violating a Woman in the Dowry of Virgins where he had his Command.

Turaldo being gone, 'twas imagin'd by some that it would facilitate the way to peace; and that which rais'd the hopes of some the more, was, because his Holiness's *Nuntio* had gone to the Castle, where he receiv'd that solemn audience, but nothing came of it, so that all the next day there was nothing but skirmishing up and down in every corner.

The 23. of *September*, six hundred of the people twixt Horse and Foot, went to *Marano* in succour of that important Post, where they found three thousand Horse of the *Barons*; in particular, the Marquess of *Vasto*, the Duke of *Cagnano*, the Duke of *Mataloni*, the Prince of *Monte Sarchio*, the Duke of *Gaiano*, the Marquess of *Marinello*, the Duke of *Siena*, and a number of other Cavaliers, all which were repelled by them of the place, and the succour which came from the City; among other, their Captain General was killed, and thirteen more, whose Heads were brought to the great Market-place in triumph, with divers prisoners besides.

The next day the great Cannons from the three Castles plaid more furiously than ever, and made both Towns and Steeples, Houses, Monasteries, and Churches,

cities, to tremble every where. The *Spaniards* attempted to open a passage at *Venero*, which was a Post of mighty consequence; the Dispute was very stubborn, and wonderful hot, lasting above three hours; but the *Spaniards* were made to retire at last, being surprized by night. That day the people did strictly command, that under great penalties the Cavaliers should keep within their houses, nor were they suffered to go hear Mass in any Church for fear of Conventicles. They sent their Orders abroad likewise in the Country circumjacent, that they should bring provision to the City, and other Assistances, under pain of Rebellion. The day following it was pitiful how the Women went howling up and down with their Children at their breasts, crying out for Bread, which was come down to 14 Ounces. There came into the port eleven Gallies from *Genoa* with the Duke of *Turi*, who all shared the Gallies, and the Gallies themselves, the *Turrion* of *Carmine* gave them also divers Salutes in behalf of the people; but the said Duke coming ashore was afterwards clap'd up in prison.

There came six hundred fresh Souldiers from *Messina* and the precincts thereabouts for succour of the *Neapolitans*, who upon their Ensigns brought the picture of Death; They were quartered about the Monastery of S. *Andrea*, the Nuns being removed thence to another place.

Certain Letters which were sent from the Ambassadour of the most Christian King to the most faithful people of *Naples* were publickly read, being conferred to *Don Luigi Ferr*, who had been Ambassador for the people in dispersing the foresaid *Manifesto* up & down: The proffers which the Christian King made there-

in

into the Republick of *Naples* were accepted, which was two Millions of Gold, twenty Galeons, eighteen Gallies, and fourty Tartanas: Thereupon a Felucca was dispatched with an Express from the people to embrace the said propositions, and whatsoever was contained in them. This Express was to go to *Don Luigi Farra*, who was then in *Rome*, negotiating with the *French* Ambassadour.

Sunday the 26. of *September*, the people sent out a Ban to call in all the Barons up and down all the Country for their assistance, under pain of burning their Houses, and other penalties.

The Viceroy understanding what had happened betwixt *France* and *Naples*, and that *Fabio Baptista Farra* was sent expresly to *Rome* about it, he sent present advice thereof to his Catholick Majesties Ambassadour there residing at that time, to do what diligences he thought fitting in so pressing occasions. In the mean time all that day there was fighting in divers parts about the City, and much blood spilt. The Viceroy caused the great Cistern of Oyl, which was near *Porta Reale*, to be emptied, and to be sold for the use of the Souldiery, wherein there was computed to be above one hundred thousand Sestiers or Quarts. The Viceroy, Cardinal *Filamarino*, and the Duke of *Taxis*, they say, had a private Conference over the Walls thereabouts that afternoon.

The next day the voice in many places of the City, *Viva Francia*, Let *France* live, in other places, *Viva il Parlamento d'Inghilterra*, Let the Parliament of *England* live, which caused *Don John* of *Austria* and the Viceroy to have Fleas in their Ears. The rumour went that *Monsieur de Fontaine*, Ambassadour at *Rome* for his

his most Christian Majesty had sent four Veteran Captains for the service of the City, who had order to let them know that he had a Million every year to be expended for the preservation of their liberties, terming them a most noble, and a most generous people. They of the long Robe went melancholy up and down the *Streets*, complaining that they were undone for want of practice, which was no wonder, for *Inter arma silent leges*; there was news brought, that the Duke of *Mayenne* was towards *Aversa*.

There came another expresse from *Rome* by *Baptista Ferro* that the King of *France* was resolv'd, and would make good his purpose, and promise, to preserve *Naples* in quality of a Common-wealth; thereupon the cry up and down went *Viva Francia*, Let *France* live; which they strain'd their throats to cry so loud, that the sound thereof might reach to *Castelnovo*, which was but a harsh note in the ears of the Viceroy and his Highness. That day there was fire put to the house of *Nicolo Tinano* in the *Piazza* of S. *Elmo*.

The General *Gennaro Annese* put out a Declaration, that none under pain of death should say, that the Letter of the King of *France* was false; wherefore another Expresse was sent to the French Army to sollicite their haste. The 30. of *September* the fight was somewhat cold, as if the spirits on both sides had languish'd.

The Viceroy caus'd a Letter to be Printed in form of a *Manifesto* to be sent to all the Barons throughout the Kingdoms, wherein he required them in his Catholick Majesties Name, to contribute and send speedily what Auxiliaries and assistants they could, to bridle the tumultuous humours of these Mechanicks.

On the other side, they caus'd the Capitulations

which

which were made with the Crown of *France* to be stampt and fairly printed. They also put out a protest against the Barons, If they contributed any aid or advantage whatsoever to the Viceroy against them.

'Twixt the *Conciaria* and *Lavinara* there was a great contest whether they should receive the King of *France*, or continue still under the Catholick King; but at last it was concluded that they would have neither; but they would reduce themselves to the form of a Republick, according to the example of old *Rome*, their next neighbour, who never flourish'd more then under the form of a Republick. Another answered, that to establish any thing, it must have first a foundation; we must not be transported with *Chimeras*, and build Castles in the Air.

The report ran that divers of the Nobles had taken Port at *Capo di Chino*, which fill'd the City full of odd thoughts; because it was a post of infinite advantage: Therefore all that night there was nothing but shooting of small and great Guns, ringing of bells to fight, and much hurt was done on both sides, both to men and houses, which ceased about the morning.

Newes came to the City, that yesterday morning there was a great contention betwixt the Brigades that the Nobles had levied, whereof some would cry *Viva Francia*, others *Viva Spagna*, and the Dispute went so high, that from words they fell to Arms, and 200. were slain upon the place of those that cried for *France*. The Army of the Barons were advanced as far as *Aversa*, where they made a halt; thence they passed to *Nola*, thence to *Scafati*, and thence to the Tower of the *Annunziata*, and the Greek Tower, with a notable slaughter of the people.

The

The next day the Bell of *Santa Barbara* within *Ca-*
[illegible] rung out as a Signal to battel, which was not
[illegible] before; Thereupon the *Spaniards* came down
with a great deal of violence; and the people endea-
vouring to get *Porta Medina* and *Porto Reale*, specially
[illegible], which was next under the Castle, the dispute
was very eager and bloody; but those places by the ad-
vantage of the great Cannon were notably defended,
and a great slaughter made of the Citizens which made
the women go up and down the streets like frantick
folks; one crying out for her husband, another for her
brothers, another for her Children; so that it would
have softned a heart of stone, and they began then to
revile not only the Viceroy, and *Don John of Austria*,
calling him unlucky Bastard; but they fell with foul
terms upon the King of *Spain* himself, crying out, *Viva*
Francia, Viva il Parlamento d' Inghilterra.

The Barons bestir'd themselves notably in the Coun-
try, and made themselves Masters of *Scafati*, and the
Greek Tower where the people were strongly entrench'd,
but forc'd to yield and run away: And the same hour
that I was writing this, there was a bloody combat at
Porta Reale and *Porta Medina*, and *New Jesu*, which
was so batter'd, that it can never be repair'd again;
The slaughter was such, that dead bodies were carried
away by Cart-loads, and great pits made to hurl in
the carkases; so that one Priest serv'd for many to
sing their requiems; Then they discharg'd some Can-
nons in the Castle with powder onely for joy and
triumph.

I will now relate here what persons they were that
were the first raisers of these horrid tumults. It must
be presupposed that about the lower places of the
great

great Market-place, as also in *Lavinaro*, *Conciaria*, *Selaria*, at Saint *Anthony*, and *Santa Maria Loreta*, and the *bourg* of the Virgins, there were about thirty thousand men that used to goe barefoot, with Canvas slops, and onely their shirts upward; these men living most of them upon the Retailing of Fish, Hearbs, Sallets, Flowers, and such petty Commodities; and some of them carrying Cruses of Oyl, Fruits, Bread, Honey, with other things of the like Nature about the *Streets*; Most of them have their Wives, who attend their Labours at home, as beating of Flax, spinning and washing; These people are very prolifical and fruitful, that they have abundance of Children, they fare hard and lie upon Mattresses; for few of them have any sheets, yet they earn about twelve pence a Day; They have no stable possessions at all, but what they have is from hand to mouth: They are called in *Naples Scalzi*, that is, unshod people; because they go most an end bare-footed; Their ordinary Food, besides Roots and Fruit, is a little Bacon put betwixt two pieces of Bread, having boiled or rosted it before to make it melt upon the Bread to make it savory; They have nothing but Water to drink after it, and this is commonly their Dinner; for Supper they have commonly but Hearbs and Grass, whereof they will eat as much as a Horse, a little Oyl and Vinegar; and divers of them without Bread.

They live best in Fruit time, whereof there is greater store about the City of *Naples* then any where else; and Fruit time doth last there near upon six Moneths: They feed much upon Figs, which are there very great, and most delicate; yet these

people

people are plump and well to pass, vigorous, and hearty, notwithstanding that their greatest sustenance is fruit.

The Viceroy Duke of *Arcos* had imposed a tornese which is less then a farthing upon every two pounds of Fruit by way of *Gabel*, and this year afforded more quantity of Fruit then ordinary: These poor people grew half mad thereupon, considering what Taxes were imposed upon all other Commodities as far as bread, which is the staff of Life: *Massaniello*, as was related before, assisted by a number of these poor people, burnt the Gabell-House in the Market place, and committed other high Acts of Audacity.

The Viceroy commanded the House to be set up again, and continued still to exact the said Gabell upon Fruit: Thereupon they grew more incensed and resolute then they were before; and the Artisans with other of the best sort of Citizens joyning with them for the Common interest and Freedome, the Tumult by Degrees ascended to this monstruous height, that whereas before they spoke Reverently of the King of *Spain*, they now villifie him together with *Don John* his Bastard, and crye up the King of *France*, knowing him to be a mortall Enemy to the *Spaniards*, and to be now in Actuall Warre against him; besides by the information of some Merchants here, they had notice how matters past in *England*; Therefore oftentimes they cry out, *Viva el Parlamento d' Inghilterra*; and in this manner ended the Moneth of *October* within the City of *Naples*.

We are now on the first day of *November*, the Feast of *All Saints*; and to begin the Moneth, the *Spaniards* shot very furiously from the Castle of Saint *Blas*, and gave them hot Alarums; but this was onely in the Morning; they were quiet all the Day after.

WHIL

WHile these prodigious tumults succeeded in the City of *Naples*, I must not omit to declare it in *Calabria* at most Towns by a kind of strange influence, the same spirit of insurrection did possess the people. They of *Montelcone* did tumultuously rise up, and burnt 3 houses, which made *Don Fabricio Pignatelli*, Duke of the said City, to hasten thither for suppression of the broyls in his own person, and for that the his presence did so prevail, being attended by the Nobility, and others of best rank, that he quench'd those popular flames, and brought divers of the chief Mutineers to punishment, whereby he setled a perfect Quietnes, not only in the City of *Montelcone*, but in all the places adjacent.

But when the said people had understood how stoutly the people of *Naples* held out still, notwithstanding the Arrival of Don *John* of *Austria*, whom they called the *By-blow* of his Majesty: The said Duke of *Montelcone* finding the inclinations of the people generally for an insurrection, and their spirits elevated to a high pitch, by the example and constancy of *Naples*, wisely gathered what choice men he could to a considerable number, and having got a good Vessel, together with a Brigantine, he arrived safely to the Port of *Naples* the first of *November*, whence he went presently to *Castellamare* to do his Observance to *Don John* of *Austria*, who with extraordinary demonstrations of favour and affection received him. Whereupon the said

Duke offer'd with many hot Proteſtations to make
of his life for the ſervice of his Catholick Majeſty
King his Maſter, upon all occaſions, though never
full of imminent and unavoidable danger; which
teſtations he made good afterwards by his Actions:
he diſ-imbarqued the fifteen hundred men he brou
with a good quantity of Arms, Corn, and other
viſions which he brought along with him from *Calab*
That night the *Spaniards* being much animated by the
new Auxiliaries, and the perſon of ſo gallant a ma
made ſallies out of the Caſtles down towards the C
where they fought in three ſeveral poſts all night lo
and the people of *Naples* were ready to receive the
ſo that they got little at that time. The next day
Viceroy had a deſign upon *Puſilipo*, and to that purp
ſent thither a conſiderable force; but the paſſages be
narrow, and the people reſolute to live and dye
the *Napolitans*, the *Spaniards* were repelled with
conſiderable loſs, ſo that they re-imbarked themſe
and ſo retir'd.

The next Morning three hundred *Calabreſes* m
were ſent from the Prince of *Satriano* as a new ſup
for the Viceroy, in behalf of the Catholick King
Maſter. There were tidings alſo brought from the
my of the Barons, That Don *Vicenzo de Tuttavilla*
parted from *Averſa* towards the *Greek* Tower, and
ſati, where runs the ſource of the waters that driv
the Mills thereabouts; it was beleagured by three
ſand of the people; *Tuttavilla* had with him ſix
dred Horſe, the Duke of *Andria*, with others, ſix
dred more, the Duke *Martina* ſixty, the Marqui
Turſiſo two hundred Horſe, and fifteen hundred
the Prince of *Torella* three hundred Foot, and
hundr

dred Horſe, the Prince of *Suſſino* fifty Horſe, the
t of *Santa Maria* in *Griſone* thirty Horſe, the Duke
ſſa *Maſſima* fifty Horſe, and *Tomo Gentili* having
Averſa to the Government of the Duke of *Matalo-*
who had two hundred *Bandits*, together with the
e of *Sora* fifteen hundred Horſe, the Prince of *Ser-*
fifty Horſe, and the Camp-Maſter *Marco Laudulpho*
he ſaid City was mordered to keep his Station at
e diſtance from the City.

The Viceroy having ſeaſonable notice of the motion
he Army under the Barons, gave Order to batter
Trenches about *Porto*; but they were ſo well forti-
and barricadoed that the Artillery could do no
d.

The next morning *Maſſaniello's* Command was re-
'd in the City, *That none muſt go abroad in a Cloak,*
per Garments, but all en cuerpo. The Duke of *Mata-*
maintaining his Brigade upon his own expence,
hout one Carlin charge to His Majeſty, and de-
ding ſome Quarter to guard, he was aſſigned that
Santa Lucia on the Hill, a place of the greateſt con-
ence, becauſe the Enemy had means thence to batter
elnovo. About midnight an Alarm was given by the
my, and the ſaid Duke would have expoſed his
n perſon in the Van, which he did, and did nota-
execution upon the Citizens. The next day being
rned to the caſtle his Highneſs *Don John* fell embra-
of him, expreſſing much Thankfulneſs and Joy.

The people the day following took eight of *Puzzu-*
men Priſoners, with a Corporal of the Duke of *Ma-*
's, who had been freed formerly by the ſaid peo-
when the *Vicaria* was taken; he was hanged in the
ket-place. The City made great proviſions for

the Frenchmen, whom they expected to come for Auxi-liaries; whereupon the Viceroy sent some choice Gal-leys to *Pusilipo*, and other places, with two hundred men upon a design. The same morning the General of the Barons Army march'd to *Cerra*, where he found the Prince of *Montesarchio*, the Prince of *Fraia* (who was Governour of that place) with three hundred Horse and two hundred Foot; with these three was Don *Francis-co Caracciola*, the Son of the Duke of *Cosenza*, Don *Fabricio Spinello*, Don *Jusepe Mastrillo*, and *Carlo Gae-tano* a Captain of a Troop of Horse, together with Don *Antonio Tuttavilla*, Don *Francisco de Vargas*, 'twixt *Ton-no* and *Somma*. Being come at night to *Nola*, where Don *Fernando Caracciola* was Governour; they found also there the Prior his Brother, Don *Giovanni Sanchez*, with the Prince of *Ottoiano*, and others, who had four hundred good Horse, and three hundred Foot, con-ducted by the said Barons.

Upon *Munday* the fourth of *November* the Citizens of *Naples* sent in the Name of the most faithful People two thousand Foot well armed towards the *Green* Tower: The Duke of *Tursis* with much difficulty dis-land his Goods, with some of His Highnesses Don *John* of *Austria*. The rumour ran, That his Catho-lick Majesty sent a peremptory Command, that an Ac-commodation should be made with the people by all means possible, and that the War should cease. There-upon his Highness sent a person of quality to tell the people how he received a great deal of consolation that he had found so much experience of the most faithful people in the Allegiance to his Catholick Majesty, and that they had caused some of theirs to be taken off whose tongues had cried out, *Viva Francia*, therefore

there

here should be reasonable Justice done to all their just demands. Thereupon they proposed, That the Duke of *Arcos* should be removed: Secondly, That His Highness might govern them; Thirdly, that the *Spaniards* in *Vallone* should retire to *Castlenovo*; Fourthly, that the chief Incendiaries should depart the Kingdom: Fifthly, that the Castle of S. *Elmo* should be in the hands of the people, with the posts about it, as it was in the time of *Charles* the Emperour; Sixthly, and lastly, they desired a performance of the Capitulation agreed upon at first.

The next day the Forces of the Duke of *Montelione* imbarqued themselves, who came to preserve that City in her obedience and security. The people thereupon removed, and planted some of their Artillery in the Palace of Cardinal *Filomarino* and S. *George* the Great, that they might the more conveniently shoot at the Castles; which many wondred at, considering there was an Overture of Treaty made; the Barons Army met all in one gross Body, the General being the Prior *Giraeciola* before-mentioned, and *Don John Samet* with two hundred Horse went towards *Scafati*, where he arrived about six a clock, and found the place beseiguer'd by two thousand of the peoples Forces, where were within fifty *Spaniards*, who had but an *Alferez* for their chief Commander, they were in want of Match and Bullet, having been besieged four days, and they were forced to make use of their Shirts for Match, and melt Copper-money for Bullet; The *Italian Tercio* under the command of *Prospero Tuttavilla* came very luckily at that time, together with Captain *Julio* and *Osman*, two Companies of Musketiers, one of *Don Diego de Cardova*, the other were *Burgundians*;

there was another Brigade of Voluntiers, the Marquess of *Turiczo*, the D. of *Bovino*, the P. of *Mondervino*, the P. of *Supino*, *Don John Sanchez*, *Don Francisco Caracciola*, *Don Lucio San Felice*, *Don Guglielmo Tuttavilla*, *Don Joseph Orilla*, *Don Thomaso Guinazza*, *Tonno Dentici*, *Andrea San-felice*, *Duarde Andria*, the Marquess of *San Juliano*, *Michael Ruffia*, *Don Jeronomo Suardo*, *Don Carlo Aquaviva*; all these of the Barons Army were missing, in regard that every one attended his own Post. The Enemy had eight Troops of Horse, who were commanded by *Poleto Pastina* of *Salerno*. The people lost 1500 persons, and 25 were taken prisoners, the rest were pursued as far as *Stradono novo*, near the Territories of *Aversa*; On the Barons side onely one *Burgundian* was slain, and 2 more wounded; they made a Halt there; and the Barons Army sack'd and burnt many houses, among the rest the house of *Pietro Cassale*. There was also much pillage and treasure seiz'd upon, most part whereof was distributed among the fifty *Spaniards* who kept *Scafati* so gallantly.

Afterwards they march'd to the Tower of *Aversa*, where they hung out white Flags in sign of obedience; and the General being entred he gave them an universal pardon, and while he march'd towards the Great Tower of *Castelmare*, the Duke of *Montelione* appear'd to receive further Orders, together with the Duke of *Girisallo*, the Marquess of S. *George* with 400 Foot, together with the Prince *di Valle*, came also unto them; the whole Army being come to the said Towers, whither they of *Scafati* had fled, before they gave any Assault, the Enemy did abandon the Post.

While thus in the Countrey there was a course taken to straiten the people to the obedience of his Majesty,

jesty,

jesty, there was no time loſt in *Naples*; for the Duke of *Monteleone* did beſtir himſelf notably, who advanc'd boldly towards the *Dogana*, he attempted alſo to force the paſſage to *Santa Lucia* to confront the Enemy, having done ſo oftentimes before: At laſt having advice, that in *Calabria* there were new Tumults, he made it appear to his Highneſs how neceſſary it was for him to return thither; hereupon parting from *Don John*, with many expreſſions of endearments, he had the Title conferr'd upon him of Vicar-General, with a very ample Commiſſion to that effect, yet with this reſtrictive clauſe, That the Kingdom being quieted he would be willing to reſign the Charge: So leaving the beſt part of his Brigade behinde for the ſervice of *Naples*, he imbarqued himſelf the night following for *Carantaro*.

In the morning betimes they of the *Greek* Tower came to tender their obedience the ſixth of *November*; So for the guarding of that place the Camp-maſter-General quarter'd there 150 *Calabreſes*, and 200 *Neapolitans*, to be commanded by the Duke of *Nartina* and *Luigi Minutulo* with their Troops of Horſe, and *Seignior Ceſare Caraffa*: But being ſetled there, there came the day following 1200 of the peoples Army under the command and conduct of *Capitan Roſſo*, who furiouſly aſſaulted them, and having gain'd the firſt Trenches with the death of 15 *Calabreſes* whom the Duke *Monteleone* had brought, and 4 *Spaniards*, they burnt the Monaſtery of *Santa Maria*, together with the Hoſpital of the *Incurables*, cutting off the heads of 15 ſick men; but they within making a virtue of neceſſity, ſallied out with that magnanimous reſolution, that they put them to flight, and took about 300 of them,

them prisoners, and did execution upon above 100 in the pursuit; *Cavaliers Medici* got the Colours of the Horse, the Count of *Santa Maria*, *Don Michael Almaide*, the Prince of *Castillaneta*, with the Marquess of *Trevico* did signal service that day.

In *Naples* in the *interim*, Judge *Palma*, who had retired himself into the Castle, did frame a Writing, exhorting the people to conform themselves, and submit to the mercy of his Highness, who did offr to stay there for Hostage, until the Capitulations came from his Majesty: In that Writing of the Judge there were many Proposals worthy of the consideration, with Cautions how the *French* in former Ages did carry and miscarry themselves in that Kingdom: How that in the compass of less than 4 moneths they were forced to send them away packing, and desire the *Spaniard* to enter: now it is not observed, that the *French* are any thing alter'd in their Natures to this day, but are still the same, insolent and unstable men, as they were from the beginning.

Yet for all these Overtures of Reconcilement, the great Cannons played still, and all sorts of small shot, and acts of hostility committed night and day 'twixt both parties, and this day the Musketiers came as far as the *Nuncio*'s house, which was much wondered at. It was expected about this time, that a general Indulgence or *Amnestia* should be publish'd through all the Kingdom, and that for 10 years there should be a Freedom given of all the Lands, moreover that the power of the Barons o're their Tenants should be restrain'd.

There came news to *Naples*, that the Marquess of *Velez* was dead in his Viceroyship of *Sicily*, and that Cardinal *Trivultio* was appointed to succeed him in the Go-

Government of that Kingdom. Tidings were brought alſo, that 4. Feluca's were come from *Rome*, with certain Commanders of War, for the ſervice of the people; there came news afterwards, that 7. more were ariv'd, and thought to be *French*, and that a great Perſonage was aboard of them, which was thought to be the Duke of *Guiſe*; therefore the Town made preparations to receive and entertain him according to his quality in point of diet and houſing. There ſallied out of the Town that day 5000. ſouldiers upon ſome Deſign on the *Greek* Tower, but they came back *Re infecta*.

The 8. of *November*, all night long, the great Bell of *San Lorenzo* rung out, and the great Cannons played more furiouſly then ever; Drums and Trumpets ſounded every where, the Caſtles did a great deal of hurt to the City: At *Donna Alluina* the *Spaniards* made two Mines to force their paſſage that way further into the heart of the City; but the Mines played not, which made them return to their own Poſts with ſome Mortality: Yet two of the faireſt Houſes in *Naples* were blown up that night: And about the *Dogana* there was skirmiſhing for ſix hours together, 'twixt the *Spaniards* and the people, which caus'd ſuch mortality on both ſides.

The next day the people underſtanding that the Prince of *Monteſarchio* was coming with 3000. freſh Combatants for the Royaliſts, the great Bell gave an Alarm, ſo there ſallied out of the City 500. men to repel him, which took effect; for they made the Prince to find his way back again: Now, becauſe the buſineſs of the people might go on more regularly, they might go on more regularly, they elected 4. Doctors of the

Law

Law, and 4. Swordmen as a Committee to consult what was to be done: Some houses were burnt without the Gate of the holy Spirit; and upon the Palace of *Tonno d' Angelis*, there was a black Flag set up, so that the Cannons played most part of the day.

Yesternight there was a great Brigade of Cavalry and Infantry discover'd in form of a Squadron beyond the Bridge of *Santa Madalena*; there came also two Gallies which were laden with dead bodies from divers places of the Country, to receive honourable burial in the City, whereof there were divers Commanders. St. *Elmo* had got a supply of Gunpowder from *Sicily* by a Gally of purpose; so the next day the Castle thundred for 7. hours together.

This incens'd the City so much, that the next day there was a Bando publish'd that none should speak of peace; but that every soul should prepare to defend himself by Arms, and annoy the Enemy as much as he could. The Cavaliers, and General of the Barons, who kept up and down the Country, made a halt at *Marigliano*, and Sequestred the goods of *Ciccio Ferlingero*, General of the Calvary to the people, where they found 500. Butts of *Lacrime Christi*, a choice sort of Wine; the Prior *Caracciola* was left Governour of the said place with 200. Souldiers, and *Ottaiana* the Prince himself guarded the place.

Wednesday following, they march'd towards *Aversa*; in the way they made a halt at *Marigliano*, and Sergeant Major *Nega* was left Governour of the place, with 4. Troops of Horse. In many places of the Countrey circumjacent to *Naples*; the tenants rose up in great numbers, hoping that the City would be able to free them from the yoke of slavery they groan'd under, and

the

the excessive Rents they paid to their Landlords. They of *Naples* had so fortified the *Dogana*, that it look'd like an impregnable Bulwark; it commanded one side of the Sea; so that the *Spaniards* could not pass to the little Mole to and fro, which was a great incommodity unto them; for divers were, killed as they went along from time to time, and it hindred the conveyance of neccssaries to the Castle.

For two days together there was nothing but shooting of great and small Guns, and the Bullets flew up and down every where, which made no distinction of persons, whereby you may conjecture what a mortality there was. The civiller sort of people, as Lawyers, Clerks, Notaries, and other of the long Robe, were commanded to put themselves in Arms for the common defence, and were assigned several Posts for them to Guard.

There came gladsome news to the City that the Prince of *Montesarchio* was routed, who came to stop the waters of *Poggio Reale*, insomuch that he himself was put to fly, nor was the service without considerable loss to the people also: There was one of the house of *Capello*, that was surprized and taken for a spie to the Duke of *Mataluni*, with divers other prisoners of quality brought to the Market-place: Thereupon there were bonfires of joy made in divers places of the City, and the Bells rung out, and the Cannons played to congratulate their good successes. The *Cavalry* of the people thought to assault some posts about *Pomero*; but by the valour of the *Germans* and *Burgundians*, who served the Viceroy, they were repuls'd with no little loss; They took an eminent man called *Andrea Carola*, who belong'd to the Prince of *Massa*, prisoner,

and

and a Councel of War went upon him, so he was condemn'd to have his head cut off.

The Camp-master General, *Scipione Latro*, was appointed by the Viceroy to have the chief charge in guarding *Puzzuolo*. The people that night march'd with 500. resolute men, and advanc'd just under the Castle of S. *Elmo*; they entred into an outward House that belong'd to the Governour of the Castle, where they found some provision, and great store of Wine, which they let out upon the ground, and burnt the House. The chief Leader of this venturous Brigade did play his game so well, that he came off with the loss of ten men only.

The Duke of *Arcos* did publish a Bando, that whoever could bring him the Head of *Gennaro Arnese*, who was Elect of the people, should have 10000. Crowns: Thereupon the people caused another Bando to be publish'd, that whosoever could bring into the Market-place the Head of the Duke of *Arcos*, who was Viceroy, should have 12000. Crowns; or whosoever did kill him any way, should have 6000. upon certainty of the act: Insomuch that the eagerness and enmity on both sides grew hotter and hotter. They of the long Robes and divers Priests went up and down the streets *en cuerpo* all in black, with Muskets on their shoulders, and Pistols on both sides hanging at their Girdles.

There came unwelcome news to the City the day following, That the Count of *Conversano* was come to *Puzzuolo* with four thousand fresh Combatants, to join with the Cavaliers by the way of *Aulignano*; there was brought in the afternoon a Cart-load of Heads into the Market-place, which had been cut off in the Countrey. The fight grew very furious towards the people, especially

lly at *Porta Reale*, where a Spanish Camp-master on *Jeronymo Guzman*, kinsman to the Viceroy, fell oriously; yet his body was rescued, and received honourable burial in the Church of *Spirito Santo*: Eleven *paniards* more perished in that place; but of the common people 'twas thought there were about a hundred lain.

The next day the Castles saluted the City betimes ith their Cannon from *St. Elmo*; an unhappy bullet ame and killed one of the principal of the Black-coats hat was in Arms. There came news from the Country, That *Don Julio Aquaviva* was slain about *Marigliono*, with others who had sold their lives very dear, with laughter of divers of the people.

The Popes Nuntio, there having come unto him a Courtier expressly from *Rome* to that purpose, desir'd o have Audience of the people in the Name of his Holiness, to whom he had some things to communicate hat tended to the publick Incolumity and Welfare of he City: Thereupon there was a Consultation had in *Gennaro Arnese's* House, the General of the people, where it was deliberated that he should be heard; but hat he should pass through some private Houses, not hrough the open streets, to the place of Audience, because he might not discover their works: Thereupon he General of the *Napolitan* Republick put himself o State all in Cloth of Silver, to attend the Nuntio, who came at last with an Auditor, whom the Pope had ent purposely with a Brief, exhorting the City to conform themselves to a serious treaty of Peace, otherwise he holy Church must do her duty, and exercise her piritual Arms for the preserving of Christian blood, nd preventing the effusion of it. 'Twas said he stil'd

Gennaro

Gennaro by the Name of Excellency; who answered the Nuntio, *That he could not expect a sudden Answer to so grave an Embassie; Therefore the most faithful People desired some time to consult and consider of it*: So the Nuntio parted, and some did laugh in their sleeves at him when he was gone, so little they feared the Arms of the Church.

But this message from the Pope did so little prevail, that the next day the people buckled themselves for fight more earnestly then ever, being now so long flesh'd in blood that it made them little sensible of danger; therefore all that day there was Skirmishing in all places.

Towards the evening there was a Feluca discovered, which had been chased by two Gallies, but narrowly escaped them; this Feluca came safely to Port, and she brought in her the Duke of *Guise*, who had lived a good while retir'd in *Rome*, having left *France* upon some disgust: Hereupon there went off from the Tortion of *Carmine* twenty six shot of Ordnance, and then the Bells did ring out *a Gloria*: The Duke had with him but four Servants: *Gennaro Arnese* went to meet him in splendid Equipage, and he was received by the people with extremity of gladness; the Cannons upon the Bastion of the great Church went off again, and he was conducted to the *Carmine*, where there were Church-Offices performed to God and the most blessed Virgin for his safe arrivall to *Naples*. His Quarter was provided for him behind the Bastion of *Carmine*. The next morning he appeared in the Windows of his Lodging, and hurl'd money among the people, telling them that they should be of good cheer, for the *French* Army was near: That evening he did the like; but

as they were discoursing of this business news came that the said Army was sailed towards *Toscany*. About night there were brought eight Heads into the Market-place; and it was reported that one of the Sons of Count *Conversano* was dead. The next day there were sixteen Fe ucas that brought French Officers and others from *Rome*, for the Duke of *Guise*, who threw monies aga n among the people up and down the streets. That evening there was skirmishing at every Post about the City.

But there came cold news from the Countrey, That there about three hundred of the people kill'd by the Barons Army, who was recruited much by the Cavaliers of *Castlemare*. The Duke of *Guise* went to view all the Trenches that were rais'd up and down for the defence of the City, as also at *Vomero*, and *Pusilipo*, at which time a fire happened in the *Vicaria*, which was extinguish'd before it had done much hurt.

About this time *Polito Pastina* the Cape of the *Bandi*, for to be revenged of some enemies of his in *Salerno*, made himself Master of the place by force, notwithstanding that he had received some refreshments there a tle before: He secur'd the Town for the people; but e Camp-master *Boccapianola* of *Leve* came with three ousand well appointed men presently after, and besieged *Pastina* in the Town of *Salerno*, where he apprehended so much fear, that he proposed suddenly some rticles, That if the Viceroy would pardon him he ould for the future constantly serve his Majesty with ll his Brigade; which was accordingly accepted.

These are the successes out of *Naples*; but within e Walls there were hot disputes all this day without y intermission, which lasted till night and darkness rted them.

The Duke of *Guise* the next day went to the Archbishops Palace, to take on Oath of Fidelity to the people, and hear Mass, and so he took the Communion by the hands of Cardinal *Filomarino*. News came that the City of *Nocera* was in great commotion, and that much slaughter was done there, some adhering to the people, but the greatest number to the King, who hated the very name of the French. That evening there was a hot encounter at *San Carlo alle Mortelle*, where a Knight of St. *Jago* was slain, with divers others; but the people lost more; for they were in a better condition to spare them, having ten times more store of men then the Enemy.

The Duke of *Guise* got a choice Brigade, to give a general assault to *Donna Alluina*, whereupon the Bells rung out to Arm; in this Service very many fell; but *re infectâ* thence they went to *Santa Maria la Nova*; but the success was not great. The Viceroy caused nine to be executed that he had taken prisoners into the Castle, and published a Ban, *That whosoever took up Arms against His Majesty should suffer death without mercy.*

The next day there were very hot encounters in divers places, and many were slain, hurt, or taken prisoners; the great rain caused them to be quiet in the afternoon, which foul weather came accompanied with a tempest that endangered some of *Don J. of Austria's* Fleet, which was in the Port, expecting what would be the issue of these broyls.

The Duke of *Guise* desir'd to have 6000 Foot, and 1000 Horse, and he would go to finde out the Barons Army, which did so much spoil in the Countrey: he had his desire, and so march'd to *Auversa*. The Barons having timely intelligence hereof, joyn'd all in a

Battaglion, and came with a great deal of resolution towards the Duke; and understanding there were many *French* in the Army, it heightned their spirits the more: The people hearing the noise of so many Trumpets, and sound of Drums, were feared, and so astonished that they thought of flying away, but the Duke with other Commanders did encourage them, so that a furious Fight lasted for 2 hours; but at last the Dukes people gave ground, and so ran away with the the loss of 300 upon the place, and about half so many wounded, and 40 prisoners. The Lieutenant-Generall of the people was slain, who was a *French-man*, with a Camarade of the Duke of *Guise*, whose body he bought for burial: On the Barons side there fell the Marquess of *San Juliano*, *Don Emmanuel Vaaz*, with 60 more; the victorious Barons retired (the night being come) to *Aversa*, and the people for another place that stood for *Naples*.

They had been somewhat quiet in *Naples* all this while, attending the success of the Countrey Army abroad, which when they heard, it somewhat dejected them. The Duke being returned to *Naples*, went to visit all the posts up and down; the next morning the City had a hot Good-morrow given her by the Castles, that put her in a palsie for a great while; There came more *French* from *Rome* to finde out the Duke of *Guise*, but they were very few. Some of the people remembring the words of the Duke, that the *French* Army was near, made a motion, that if the said Army came not by such a day the Dukes head should pay for it. Many thought this *French* Army was a meer *Chymera*, and a pure Cheat; nor did there want some Instruments of the Viceroy to infuse this into the peoples heads.

About the *Dogana* the next day, there was a tough Dispute, where 20 were killed, and 30 of the people wounded, many fell likewise on the other side. The Admiral of *Don John*'s Galeons died about this time, having been sick divers days of a continual Feaver. There was a new Patent to be given to the Duke of *Guise*, wherein he should be stiled the *Doge* of the *Royal Republick* of *Naples*, but some under hand gave advice, it was not fitting to be done until there were some certitude of the *French* Army he spoke of. Besides some reports were flown from the Castle, that the confirmation of the Articles was come from the Catholick Court, and was a printing with addition of further Graces for the City of *Naples*. In the *interim* there came reports daily how divers places in *Calabria*, as *Pizzo* and others, were mightily troubled with factions, which were grown so high that much blood was spilt, many houses burnt, and other mischiefs done.

In some places the Kings party prevail'd, in others the people; Yet the Marquess of *Santa Catherina* did a great deal of good, who went up and down with 2000 Foot, and 1000 Horse, and did quiet sundry places that were in uproar, with such moderation and prudence that it is admirable; He suppress'd besides some Rogues, that taking the advantage of the times robb'd up and down the Countrey, hanging them up on the High-ways on Boughs of Trees, that they might be a terror to the passengers. And in one little Grove which lay upon the common passage, they say, he did such an execution of those *Free-booters*, who were worse than *Banditi* or common Robbers, that every Tree was laden with their dead bodies, some having 4, some 5,

some

some 6, or more, dangling upon their branches.

Upon *Munday* the second of *December*, leaving the affairs of *Calabria*, and returning to *Naples*, from 3 hours of night to 7 in the morning, there was a kinde of general battle given, specially about the Kings *Dogana*, there fell of *Spaniards* and *Germans* above 60, and twice as many of the people; This afternoon there were imbarqued about 300 Souldiers to go for *Aversa* for a further supply to the Barons, those Gallies which carried them had Ammunition and Arms also for the service of the said Barons.

Upon the third of *December* there was quietness on both sides, as if there were no war at all, but afterwards there began a fiery Encounter about the *Dogana*, being the nearest post to *Castelnovo*; the Duke of *Guise* ordered *that some place should be filled with earth and fagett, that the Cannons towards the Castle might be mounted higher*; whereupon many hundred people were set on work for that purpose accordingly; There was order also, *That all the Wines near* Naples *should be brought into the City, because the Enemy should not make use thereof:* There were likewise divers private Magazines of Corn found in the City, which being discovered they were made use of for the publick good.

The Duke of *Guise* was resolved to raise a Regiment of men upon his own charge, that they might be more faithful unto him, and as it were his own creatures; he offered 20 Carlins by way of advance to every one, and a greater pay than ordinary; thereupon divers came to enroll themselves, and he promised to pay 3000 men upon his own score, to which purpose he had Letters of Exchange for considerable summes: One of the greatest things that pinch'd the City, was the Ga-

leons and Gallies which were in Port, in regard they were a great hindrance for Commodities to come to the City, which was reduced now to a great necessity of victuals. The *Spaniards* had made a secret Mine in the Prince of *Rocca's* house; but the people having intelligence of it, spoil'd it, though it cost the lives of many.

The fourth of *December* there were very hot Disputes about the *Dogana*, where many fell of both parties; The Duke of *Guise* sent 300 men to *Castellamare*, to hinder the refreshments that used to come that way for the Castles.

The sixth of the same Moneth, there was a Truce for 3 hours; in the mean time his Highness *Don John* of *Austria* gave notice to the City of a Letter sent from his Catholick Majesty, wherein he ratified all the Capitulations of Peace agreed on by the Duke of *Arcos*, and this was thought to be procured principally by the the intervention of his Highness *Don John*. The Letter being sent to the Captain General of the people, and communicated to the Duke of *Guise*, the said Duke exhorted the people to accept of it, in regard their King had therein made Concession unto them of so many signal Graces, and indeed of whatsoever they desired; Thereupon the people boiling with heat answered twice, that they would be cut to pieces rather than to be subject to that Nation any longer; The Duke finding the people so stiff in that resolution, he took a Medaill from his breast, saying, *that his most Christian Majesty had given him that Medaill for a Token, that whensoever he sent it to his Majesty, there should come an Army forthwith*: so at the very instant there were 7 Felica's dispatch'd towards the said Army, to

sollicit it should come away for the succour of the City, and most faithful Napolitan people.

Upon the 7. of the same Moneth, the Bread was commanded to be made at twenty four Ounces, by reason of scarcity of Corn; but the poorer sort of people extreamly murmuring hereat, it was forced to be made at five tonesses the loaf, for fear of some Revolutions.

Advice was brought that from *Calabria* there came four thousand souldiers under the conduct of *Polito Pastana* of *Salerno*, who had executed an hundred persons in that City for their insurrections, reducing also *Ceva* and *Nocera* to a firm obedience. The people imprisoned three *Walloons* upon some jealousies of Treason.

The eighth of the same, the Duke of *Guise* review'd all the posts with much vigilancy, accompanied with his most understanding Officers, giving strict Orders every where to look to their Charge; The people were constrain'd to send forth some Brigades out of the City to preserve the Market folks and others from plundring.

The Duke caused three Bans to be published; one concerning the Gunpowder, the other to regulate the Markets: and the third, that whosoever did not come to keep his watch, he should forfeit so much.

The City began to be scant of Corn, so that much bread was made of Indian Wheat: Upon the 12. of *December* the Castles began to give hot salutes to the Cisterns, and the *Spaniards* sallied towards the *Dogana*, where the Son of Regent *Casanate* was slain, with divers other persons of quality, and a Cavalier of *Sant*

Jago was one of them, there were fifty wounded men carried to the Castle: *Don Joseppe de Sangro* also fell within the ditches of the entrenchments, so that his body could not be rescued: The *Spaniards* made this fight as it was said, of purpose to divert the Duke of *Guise* from going to the Countrey towards *Aversa*, with 6000. Foot, and 1500. Horse, which he had determined to do that day.

Yet the Duke of *Guise* went on in his Design, and with 15. Troops of Horse, 14. pieces of Cannon, and 4000. Foot, he march'd towards *Juliano*, and so to *Aversa*; he had 20. Carts, besides his train of Artillery: The people renew'd the Order, *That none should wear Cloaks that very day*. The Duke of *Guise* being come to *Juliano* with such a force, the Guardian *Giacomo Rosso* presented him the Keys of that place kept formerly by the Duke of *Matalani*, so that he recruited his Army there to 15000. Combatants making *Juliano* his randevouz: When he was departed, the Castles did so let fly their Ordnance, as if the day of Judgement were come. In *San Lorenzo* the *Carmine*, and *San Carbonaro*, the Bells rung out to give Alarm, and those shootings began an hour before day, and continued all the morning; they sallied out of the Castles with much Resolution, and passed through some of the Trenches, advancing as far as S. *Peter* the Martyr, where the gross of the peoples Army falling upon them, they made a very handsome retreat, and got back to their posts, notwithstanding, there was an ambush made for them in the way, which they avoyded, but with the loss of the third part of their number; that Evening there came tidings that Count *Conversano* had burnt *Fratta Picciola* with great slaughter.

After-

Afterwards it was inordered; that the Duke of *Guiſe* ſhould be treated his Highneſs; He was now at *Juliano*, where among other things he found 4000. ſacks of Grain: He put forth an Order, *That none ſhould part from the preſent Army which he had then, under pain of death.* In *Naples* there were hot doings the 14. of *December*, both in Caſtles and City, and one unlucky Bullet did good execution againſt *Caſtellano*, for it battered down a little Turret, and made a breach in the Wall.

The cry was ſtill *The French Army will come*; but ſome ſaid, 'twas but a Fancie: News came that the Duke of *Guiſe* not being able to lodge all his men in *Juliano*, he was forced to find them Quarter in the places circumjacent. The buſineſs was ſtill hot in *Naples*, and many skirmiſhes on both parties. A company of *Lazzari* were aſſaulted by ſome of the Duke of *Mataluni's* men, whereof the Duke of *Guiſe* having notice, he got preſently a Horſe-back, and with a choice number went to their ſuccour, ſo there was a tough Diſpute wherein many of the people periſh'd, and twenty of the *Lazzari*.

In *Naples* there were ſome ſuſpected of foul play, and to have intelligence with the Caſtle, among whom, the Captain of the Poſt hard by Saint *Domingo Suriano*, and others of the Houſe of *Colentano*, who were all impriſoned by the people; ſome of them freed themſelves, but others were condemn'd to die, and executed.

A Mariner come from *Genoa* reported that he had ſeen at *Piombino* thirty four French Veſſels under ſail deſign'd for theſe Seas, and that others who were their conſorts were ſcatter'd by a violent tempeſt.

It

It was given out, that the Duke of *Guiſe* had ſent a Herald to aſſign a day of battel to *Iuntavilla*, who was in *Averſa*, and that he anſwered, *That he much wondred that the moſt Chriſtian King, and he himſelf being a Prince of the Houſe of Lorrain, who had ſo many Obligations to his Catholick Majeſty, ſhould offer to aſſiſt the vileſt people of* Naples. The Duke replied, That the King of *France* being the Protector of the oppreſſed, as it appear'd to him the *Neapolitans* now were, had commanded him to defend them in their juſt priviledges; therefore he ſent him notice that he ſhould make himſelf ready for combat, for he was reſolv'd to have a battel.

There were the day following a Fleet diſcovered at Sea, and ſome thought it was the French *Armada*, and ſo rejoyced exceedingly; But they of *Caſtel Ovo*, thought it to be a Fleet of *Spaniards*, conſiſting of twenty three Veſſels; thereupon up went the Flag within the Caſtles, crying out, *Armada de Cielo, Armada Catholica*, the Armada of Heaven, the Catholick Army: Others ſaid, it was the *Indian Plate-Fleet* which was come to ſuccour them here: This bruit ran through all *Toledo* ſtreet; afterwards from the Caſtle they ſpied ſix more; they were all about two miles diſtant from the ſhore; ſo night came on, that they could ſee no more for that time.

The next morning that Fleet proved to be *French* indeed, which came to aſſiſt the people of *Naples*, as they made their approach towards the ſhore, they reduced themſelves to the form of a half Moon, as if they came to beſiege the *Spaniſh Fleet*, which was in poſt. The *Spaniſh* Admiral ſeeing that *French Fleet* ſailing towards the ſhore, he wondred at the raſh-

nness of those who had the guidance of it, that they would offer to enter into that Gulf, having no port of security: therefore he gave out a *Rodomontado* that he would not leave a Vessel unsunk of them. 'Twas thought that Fleet would sail towards *Pesilipo* to disimbark some men and ammunition, and so depart.

The *Napolitan* people finding it was a *French Fleet*, displayed their Colours up and down the City, and hais'd up the great Standard with the Image of the Lady of *Carmine*, of *San Gennaro*, and other Protectors of *Naples*, with the Arms of the Royal Republick; and those of *France*, and all being brought to the Church of *Carmine*, solemn Mass was sung in presence of the Duke of *Guise* (who was now returned to *Naples* for the time) and *Gennaro Arnese* the Captain General, with an incredible multitude of people about them; and after Mass the Standard was set up in the bastion of *Carmine*, by divers of the principal Officers, and the great Guns went off every where in token of joy.

The next day there came on shore many Commanders and others from the said *French Fleet*: they landed also six hundred Cows and Buffalo's; which the people took for provision for City and Souldiery: The *French Fleet* kept still in form of a half Moon; and it was a goodly sight to behold it; it consisted, as formerly was said, of twenty eight great Vessels, and one small one; they kept their distance so far, that they were out of the reach of the *Spanish Fleet*, or Castles.

There came about this time a Declaration set forth by the *Napolitans*, that they never had done, nor

in

intended to do any thing against the Nobility and Gentry, whereat divers did very much wonder, considering the state of things then.

The next day *Ginnaro Arnese* resign'd his Generalship with great applause of the people; who cried out aloud, *Let the Duke of Guise, let the Duke of Guise live*: There was a purpose thereupon to make him *Doge* of the Royal Republick of *Naples* six years, and the said *Arnese* Governour of the *Bastion* of the *Carmine*, till some of the Castles should be taken, allowing him twelve thousand Duckets provision *per annum*. The Duke also assured him of the greatest Offices of trust that could be in the said Republick.

That Evening the six thousand Sacks of Corn which the Duke of *Guise* had found in *Juliano* was brought to *Naples* for supply of the City; and the Duke of *Guise* parted again for *Juliano*.

There was great expectation what would become of the two great Fleets at Sea; but in the interim by distresse of Weather two Vessels were sunk; one on this side *Posilipo*: the second t'other side towards *Chaia*: The first saved her men, but they were all cast away in the other; and it was a ruthfull sight to behold Men swimming, being closed arm in arm.

They say, that there was another sunk, and two more were boarded; so that with those of *Castleamare*, they accounted fourteen Vessels in all, and one more lost in full Sea five Tartana's: The Spanish Fleet had the Winde on their side at first, but then it turned contrary; in so much That the French Fleet followed the Spanish almost under Castle *Ovo*, and the Tower of Saint *Vincent*,

Vincent, by perpetual ſhooting; ſo that this night there were great expreſſions of joy in *Naples*, and the Bells rung *à Gloria*.

The Duke of *Turſis* had Order from the Caſtle to propoſe a Truce for three hours, which laſted above ſix between the Caſtle and the Town: The rumour ran, that the French Fleet was gone very ill handled, and alſo diſgusted by the people, who would not conſigne the Baſtion of *Carmine* into the French hands; and there wanted not thoſe who painted out the Frenchman to the life, and exaggerated his ill qualities. It was given out, that the French Fleet had disimbarked both men and victuals at *Bagnoli*.

It was Chriſtmas-day; and in honour of that holy Tide there was a ceſſation of Arms on both ſides, and no hurt done: On the peoples ſide there was a Letter intercepted from *Tuttavilla* to the Viceroy, wherein he complained that he could not furniſh him with either men or money, therefore he advis'd him to manage the buſineſs as well as he could; he expreſs'd likewiſe, that they had ſcarce a ſhirt left amongſt them; for all went to make clouts for the wounded men.

The Galley *Santa Agata* went voluntarily to find the French Fleet, which came on almoſt under the command of *Caſtelnovo*, putting it ſelf in the poſture of an half-moon: there were among them three veſſels ſo huge that they ſeemed as ſo many Mountains in the Sea: They came upon the point of *Puſilipo*, and got off again clear by the favour of the wind: The dearth of bread increaſed in the City of *Naples*, which made their ſpirits to faint ſomewhat; yet the next day they advanced towards the Caſtle of Saint *Elmo*, and the Spaniards ſallying out towards them, they loſt five and twenty

twenty of their men. There was a plot discovered for the murthering of the Duke of *Turfis*, who had been lately taken prisoner, and the Complices received their condign punishment. *Don John* of *Austria*'s Steward came in a Feluca of purpose, with white silk Flags, to treat with the people for the freedom of the Duke of *Turfis*, and a Ransome was put upon him of fourty thousand Duckets.

There came a recruit of three thousand men from *Farino* for the service of the people; their Leader was *Antonio Donato*, who had the title of Camp-Master from the Duke of *Guise*: The Spaniards took a Feluca that was coming from *Pozzuolo* full of people of good quality; but it cost them dear; for among others a Knight of S. *Jago* was slain in the action, three hurt, whereof one was a Captain of note; the weight and price of bread was regulated.

There came tidings, that the City of *Aversa* was yielded up, which had been so well fortified: The people took likewise *Caviano*, where there were divers Cavaliers mingled with Spaniards, so that the Camp-master *Tuttavilla* fled into *Capoa* with hundreds more: *Cerra* also made a rendition of it self; The Duke of *Guise* appointed Governours in those places according, and there were fourty thousand measures of Corn brought to *Naples* from those places, for the common sustenance of the people.

Don John of *Austria* sent to the Duke of *Guise* an offer of three thousand Duckets for the Duke of *Turfis* by a Spanish Camp-Master: The Duke answered, *That the City of* Naples *wanted no money; and when he would yield the Castles, and the Fleet of Gallies, the Duke of* Turfis *should be given up.* The Tower of *Annuntiata*, a Post of great

reat consequence was taken by the people, and likewise
ll the Advenues about *Castelamare*; the Post of *San*
onardo was also reduced to the peoples obedience.
here was a hot dispute between the Spaniards and the
eople at *Chaia*, where the peoples Souldiers advan-
d as far as *Pedro de Toledo's* house: A Letter of *Don*
ohn of *Austria's* intercepted going to *Sicily*, wherein
e inordered Cardinal *Trivultio* to send the *Sicilian*
rmada hither, for preserving of *Naples*, which with
he whole Kingdom was in danger to be lost.

The first day of the year 1648. there came letters from
ivers places in *Apulia*, from the *Capipopolo* there, That
hey had twenty thousand good Combatants ready to
ssist the Royal Republick of *Naples*, if need were: An
lfarez going that day to the Elect of the people for
orn to make bread for his Souldiers, and the Elect
efusing, the Alfarez took out his Poniard, and would
ave stab'd the Elect; whereupon the Alfarez was ta-
en and hanged that very day in the Market-place. The
Duke of *Guise* removed his dwelling to the Palace of
the Prince of *Santo Buono*, in S. *John* of *Carbonaro*.

The Collateral Council gave the Duke of *Arcos* to
nderstand, that he should sit no more among them in
quality of Viceroy, but that his Highness should Go-
vern; but this was done, as 'twas thought, in policy,
to induce the people to a conformity; but 'tis certain
that *Don John*, speaking of him, said, *Vayase en hora*
mala che ha hecho perder este Reyno a mi Padre: *Let him*
go, in an ill hour; for he hath lost my Father this King-
dom. There were two attempts made upon *Pozzuolo*
by the people; but they were repulsed both times. Let-
ters came to the Duke of *Guise* from *Abruzzo*, That they
were ready to serve the Republick upon all occasions,
and to obey their Summons.

Don

Don John of *Austria* sent an Expres to the Baron that they should make themselves ready, and appear in the Field in a Body. The Judge *Ouafro* was sent to *Santa Clara*, to perswade them to tender themselves to his Catholick Majesty, alledging how that that great King had long Arms; but the people fell a laughing at the Judge.

There was News brought that the passage of *Seaforz* was re-gain'd, whereupon there was great rejoycing in the City; a special Guard of Halberdiers was appointed to attend the Duke of *Guise*; the Governour of *Salerno* came to do him reverence, bringing him a present of four choice Ginets with rich Saddles, and the Arms of the Duke upon them. There came also 2 *Cappels* from the Territories of *Otranto* to do reverence to the Duke of *Guise*, with Presents and assurances that they were at the disposing of the Royal Republick. Most of the Judges were removed through all the Tribunals of *Naples*, and well-affected men put in.

On the other side *Don John* inordered some part of his Fleet to go to *Sardinia* to fetch men and munition. There came news also from *Rome*, that the *Conde d' Ognate* (who had been Embassadour in *England*, *Anno* 1635.) had a Commission to be the Viceroy of *Naples*. There came also a Courier from *Milan*, that there were three Regiments appointed and ready to serve His Catholick Majesty for the quieting of *Naples*.

Thereupon the next day there was a most terrible fight made betwixt the Castle and the City for 4 hours together, wherein some hundreds perished on both sides; the morning after, the Duke of *Arcos* with his Family departed, and the Castles gave him a Farewell;

well; that afternoon *Don John* of *Austria* made a Cavalcata to *Jesù nuovo*, where he lighted and went to Church to be sworn Viceroy for the time, whereupon *Te Deum* was solemnly sung; then he return'd to the Castle by the street of *Incoronata*, where the great Guns went off for joy.

A general Pardon was publish'd that day by *Don John* of *Austria*; whereupon the grave Judge *Onofrio di Palma* made a moving eloquent Speech to the people, that since the Duke of *Arcos* with the chiefest Incendiaries were gone, and that they now had a Kings Son, so gallant a young Prince, to govern them, it was high time for them to return to their former obedience to their Monarch and lawful King, who had maintain'd them in peace and plenty so many years, and now did make a gracious offer to take off all kinde of Gabels, and grant a general *Indulto* or Pardon. The people answered, *That if the* Spaniards *would go home to their own Countrey, the Peace was made.* So this alteration of Governour wrought little effect for the present, but both parties fear'd one another, so that the Phlegm and longanimity of the *Spaniard* did wonderfully appear in these Traverses of affairs.

The Rumour was very rife that the *Conde d'Ognate* was preparing to come from *Rome* with a Recruit of 1500 choice men for the service of his Catholick Majesty, and to be Viceroy of *Naples*. In the mean time the War did not languish a whit, for the people were daily beleaguering *Sorrento* and *Pozzuole* with much resolution, so that the noise of the Cannons was heard from *Naples*. News was brought that in *Santa Maria de Capua* many of the people were slain, which did much exasperate matters as they then stood.

There was a new Election of Deputies made; Prior Carracciola, Don Diomede Carraffa, and Marco Antonio Genaro were appointed for the Nobles and City, who expos'd to his Highness the grievous calamities and confusion that so flourishing a Kingdom was reduc'd unto by reason of the present Tumults; that the people took up Arms for no other end but to recover their Liberty and Livelihood, that they might be the better able to serve his Catholick Majesty, and continue in their fidelity to their natural King; and for the future they offer'd to keep Arms no more in their houses, but live quietly, and in brotherly concord one with another.

The next morning there came thirty thousand Duckets from Spain for the support of the War: that Afternoon the Duke of Matalani came to Naples, to do reverence to his Highness, and a Rumour ran that two Cardinals were to come from Rome with the Conde d'Ognate to accommodate matters: The people receiv'd a foul Repulse before Sorrento, insomuch that they were forc'd to raise the Siege with much loss. The like ill success they had before Puzzuolo. The Duke of Guise did a notable piece of Justice upon a French Baron, who had held intelligence with the Puzzolani, and under-hand had been a means to convey them corn and other provisions. The people put to death a Franciscan Friery a man of an ill life and a dishonour to his Frock.

Notwithstanding the fair hopes of Accommodation, yet for two days and nights there was nothing but fighting and skirmishing at every Post, insomuch that there was a computation made of near upon five hundred slain on both sides in the space of fourty hours.

there was order given out that the *Lazzari* which are the scum of the *Neapolitan* people, being most of them Porters, Scavengers and Tankard-Bearers, growing now grown very insolent, should be supprest'd.

There was new Money stamp'd with the Arms of the Royal Republick. The same night *Antonio Manel* Elect of the people was slain by *Jacomo Rosso* Camp-master of the people, by order of the Duke of *Guise*, chopping off his head afterwards, and carrying it up and down the City upon a Halberd, and his body was dragg'd to the Market-place, and so hang'd by one foot, because he had secretly conveyed Corn to the *Spaniards*.

The next day divers kinsmen and acquaintance of the Duke of *Guise* came to the City. *Gennaro Arnese* Governour of the *Bastion* of *Carmine* having had private intelligence that the Duke of *Guise* had a Design to introduce the *French*, and make himself King, the old *Gennaro*, together with *Vincenzo Andrea* and a great multitude of Citizens, most whereof were on Horseback, rid up and down the City, and cried, *Viva la Republica, Viva il Popolo*; At which Rumour every one did shut up his Shop and his Doors, and the City was generally in Arms, which being understood by the Duke of *Guise*, he commanded his Regiment of Horse to be presently put in equipage, calling together his Confidents, making all of them a good Squadron before his Palace, and *Arnese* passing by at that time with his Brigade, he was so saluted with some Shot that six of his men drop'd down dead, which made the rest betake themselves to flight: the Duke afterwards rid up and down the Streets, and the peo-

ple cried out, *Viva la Republica, Viva il Duca di Guise, Viva su altezza*. And so going to the *Carmine* he had some conference with *Gennaro Arnese*, whereupon it was quieted in a marvellous suddenness, considering the quality of the Commotion.

The first of *February* 1648. The Castle of S. Elmo put up the royal Standard, upon discovering three Gallies, one whereof was the *Capitana* of *Naples*, wherein was imbarqu'd the *Conde d'Oñate*, upon his arrival to the Poli he was saluted by all the Castles first by *Castelovo*, then by *Castelnuovo*, and lastly by the Castle St. *Elmo*. The *Bastion* of *Carmine* did also salute him, but it was with Bullets, as he passed by, whereby three of the Gally-slaves and two more were slain, which caus'd him to remove into a Feluca, and so went first to salute his royal Highness, and then to the Palace, where he was attended by the *Collateral Council* and all the Nobility, with all the *Pundilio* of Ceremony.

There happen'd a great Commotion at this time among the people and Citizens of *Naples*; some crying up *Spain*, others *France*, some *The Parliament of England*, and others the *Republick*; so that every one began to arm, and it was like to produce very ill consequences, unless the Duke of *Guise* by a *French* boldness and resolution had appeas'd the uproar.

The D. of *Guise* reform'd the Officers of the *Militia*, which tended afterwards to the advantage of his Catholick Majesties service. He sent also *Manifesto's* to the Nobles throughout the Kingdom, that they should inform the people, That for the future no Gabels or Impositions should be laid upon them, but new Graces and Concession should be done them, provided they would

continue in their loyalty and devotion to the Royal Republique.

The Marquess of *Turiano* took the command of the reform'd Souldiery, *Biasio* & *Fosso* being now dead: All the *Soldadesca* with their Officers interven'd to see the solemnity, and among others the Marquess of *Rativelle*.

Upon the thirteenth of *February* 1648. The Royal Republick of *Naples* did establish certain Senators, with the consent of the Duke of *Guise* and the People, together with the approbation of the Councel of State and War; and they were six in number, three Noble men, and 3. Citizens.

Don Diomede Carrafa
Cesare de Bologna, } For the Nobles.
The Prince *della Roeca*

Augustin Mollo,
Gennaro Arnese, } Were chosen for the people.
Vincent d'Andrea

It was also determin'd that there should be Elected two Senators for every Province throughout the whole Kingdome, which were Twelve in all; so that the whole Number would come to twenty four; Twelve for the Nobles, and Twelve for the People, to avoid Confusion that might arise from a greater Number. Moreover, it was Ordered that certain Officers should be elected for the government of the Cities and Towns with Subaltern Instruments under them; specially for the Government of *Saponara*, and the two Provinces of *Calabria*. The same

day those new Officers which had been chosen formerly were put in possession of their authority derived from the Republick, both in the *Vicaria* and other Tribunals, who were to regulate themselves according to the new model.

The new Viceroy did stir himself notably, and left no stone unremoved to settle Peace and quietness, thereupon he did insinuate into many of the Captains and Citizens.

The sixteenth of *February* a Brigade of the people went by night under the Conduct of a *Genoese*, called *Colonel Grillo*, and brought with them scaling Ladders, with other Instruments to surprize the Town of *Surrento*; but they within having timely notice thereof prepared accordingly, and sallied upon them, with much Animosity and Courage, which caused a great slaughter of the people, and divers were taken prisoners; the said *Grillo* had both his arms bruised, so that the rest were put to flight, leaving behind them Bag and Baggage, with all their Scaling Ladders, and Instruments.

His Excellency understanding, from *Genoa*, that there were fourteen Vessels laden with Corn to come for the service of the City from *Provence* in *France*, he went in person with some of his Cape-officers to *Nisita*, whither he carried a train of Artillery, with munition for mouth and War, and plac'd there a hundred Spaniards in Garrison.

Tidings came, that the Prince of *Montesarchia* had redeem'd the City and Castle of *Ariano* to the Devotion of his Catholick Majesty; at which time he had taken a Convoy of four hundred Mules laden with Corn, he cut off the noses and ears of the chiefest Conductors

doctors, who would obstinately resist, and be of the *French* party.

The Prince of *Rocca Maria* had also brought divers places of consideration to their wonted Allegeance, and among others *Sporlongo*, a Pass of very great Consequence to go and come from *Rome*, where there was a hot Dispute before a Rendition would be made by the Governour and inhabitants of that place, whereof divers were slain, and the Town plunder'd.

There arrived the first of *April*, 1648. in the Port of *Naples* a Vessel from *Malaga* with five hundred Spaniards, a great proportion of Victuals and Arms: This Ship gave notice that there were eight more under sail, and divers other from several Ports in *Spain*, to come for the service of his Majesty in *Naples*. There came also two Gallies from *Genoa*, with two hundred thousand of Ducates put up in Chests, a hundred Barrels of Powder, Salt-Peter, with an infinite number of Bullets, great store of Match, with many sorts of edible Commodities.

There came also an Embassadour from *Malta*, with a splendid train of Cavaliers, who were received by his Highness *Don John of Austria* with extraordinary expressions of benignity: The *Conde d' Ognate* provided them Coaches to go up and down the City from the Palace. The Duke of *Guise* considering the great hazard and hurt which might befall those Corn ships that came from *Province*, for the service of the *Napolitan* Republick, specially now that the Spaniards had impatroniz'd themselves of the Post of *Nisita*, and so strongly fortified it: He went with a considerable Army of Horse and Foot, with a train of Artillery, and divers *French* Commanders, and three thou-

land of the City Souldiers upon a design to reduce that place to the disposition of the Republick.

The sixth of the same Moneth, his *Highness* and the Viceroy, with great numbers of Barons, Cavaliers, and a numerous *oldiders*, with all the choicest and most magnanimous Commanders, sallied out of the Castle with all the privacy that could possibly be about twelve a Clock at night, having formerly implor'd the Divine help, and so march'd down towards the City; He had a train of choice Artillery along with him, and divers other Military Instruments, with good store of fire-works: He came first to the *Cisterna dell' Oglio*, with all his Army, and caus'd the Church of *Jesus*, which was contiguous to the place, to be gently opened; where having made fervent Orisons to the blessed Redeemer of man, he desir'd Father *Gerunda* to confess him, which he did, and afterwards he took the holy Communion; the Viceroy with the chiefest Commanders did the like. Then he inordered a Wall to be batter'd down which join'd to *San Sebastian*, and so pass'd to *Porta Alba*: Being happily advanc'd so far he mounted his Giner, and rid towards the street of *Constantinople* through a throng of Musketeers, whereof some shot, others being astonish'd at so sudden a surprize, stood amaz'd. Thence he went on to Saint *Aniello's* street, and the Virgins quarter, where the most civil sort of people did inhabit, who were most of them alwayes well inclin'd to the King.

The Archbishop *Filomarino* was appointed to meet him, which he did, together with the Bishop of *Aversa* the Lord *Carafa*: Then he march'd towards the Palace of the Duke of *Guise*, who together with *Pulumbo*

lumbo were absent, which was a mighty advantage to the business; and after some musket-shot the Palace yielded; nor would the great Cannon which was planted there go off, though fire was put to it; so that all things seemed to conspire to make this Enterprize happy.

He marched thence to the great Market-place; and approaching the great Bastion of *Carmine*, where *Gennaro Arnese* was, with three hundred select Souldiers of the people; he sent him word that it was expedient that the said Torrion or Bastion should be put into his hands for his Majesties Service; and if he would not conform to so just a demand, he left him to consider what an act of disloyalty it would be: *Arnese* calling his best thoughts to consultation, held it a desperate temerity to refuse, considering that at the end he might be constrained to do it; so he came forth, and presented the Keys to his Highness, prostrating his person before him: Thereupon *Don John* imployed *Fra Paolo Venati*, a Knight of *Malta*, a Commander of renowned valour, and of high esteem among the people, to let them know, That it was his pleasure to grant them an *Indulto* or general Pardon, with an abolition of the Gabels, and of all faults, provided they did presently range themselves to their wonted allegiance. Hereupon the people remained satisfied; but they desired to have that grace declared unto them by *Don John* of *Austria* himself, being so great a Prince of the Imperial House of *Austria*; So when he came out of the Church the people desired His Highness that he would be pleased to pronounce with his own mouth what he promised by the Cavalier of *Malta*; whereupon he uttered aloud what the said Cavalier had said before, assuring them

besides

besides of further demonstrations of Grace from his Father: So that huge croud of people gave such an applause that might have rent the Aire as far as the middle Region.

This Heroick Enterprise took effect almost without any effusion of blood at all; only two Spanish Captains perished, and one of the peoples, with some few wounded; all which may be imputed to a special providence of God in the first place, and then to the prowesse of a young General, and prudence of a grave Vice-roy; And lastly, to the absence of the Duke of *Guise*, who was much taxed of inadvisednesse to leave the City, as matters then stood.

The next morning betimes the Duke of *Tursis* was seen walking among the people in the Market-place, with his Nephew the Prince of *Avella*, with their naked swords in hand, among a great confluence of people, who cried out, *Viva Spagna, viva il Duca de Tursis*; So all the Bells rang out *à Gloria*, and every one was as it were wild with gladnesse.

That afternoon there were four hundred Spaniards put into the Torrion of *Carmine* for a Garrison, where there were eighteen pieces of great Ordnance, among them there were fourty Italians: So all the rest of the posts of the City were secured, together with *Chaia*. All other places in the Country rendred themselves upon discretion, when they understood this notable news, and particularly *Aversa*, notwithstanding that *Palumbo*, a great stickler for the people, and in singular esteem, was there with considerable Forces.

The next day the noise was, that the Duke of *Guise*, hearing this dreadful news, did cast about how he might return to *Rome* with all his Comerades; which being

come

come to the knowledge of *Don Pompeo Tuttavilla*, he went in quest of him, and being come to the Country of *Molese*, a little distant from the City of *Capua*, he met him; and although the Duke made notable resistance, yet at last he was forced to yield himself, and so he was clap'd up in the Castle of *Capua*, and removed thence to *Gaeta*. The Collateral Council sate upon him, and condemn'd him to dy; but *Don John* prevented that, saying, *It was more fitting to send him Prisoner to* Spain.

Pastina who would not conform nor accept those gracious conditions from *Don John*, got two Felucca's, and with all his own and the plundred Goods he had from divers, sail'd for *Ligorne*.

All those monstrous tumults of *Naples* being now quash'd, the *Conde d'Ognate* sent for the Camp-master *Scipio Latre*, Brother to the Lord Regent *Latre*, who by the Marchioness of *Vasto* was appointed Governour of the Isle of *Istria*, the Viceroy gave him a Patent to that purpose, & besides made him Camp-master General in the said Isle; he told him besides that he had receiv'd advice how a great *French Armada* made her approach; therefore it was fitting he should prepare strength accordingly to resist; The Camp-master answer'd him, that at that very instant he would go, and finde out the said *French*; so the Viceroy commending his promptitude presented him with a Purse full of Pistols. He had no sooner set foot upon the Isle of *Istria* but the *French* Fleet appear'd; which drawing towards the City of *Naples* did stay a while before the House of the said Camp-master General at *Cittamare*, in form of a Half-Moon: The Castle *dell'ovo* discharg'd some Pieces at them, but the Bullets

could

could not reach. Towards night the *French* went to *Pusilipo*, the next day they attempted to dis-imbarque at *Istria*; but they were hindred; so understanding how matters had pass'd at *Naples*, when they had rov'd up and down those Seas some daye, and taken some few Tartana's, they set sail for *Porto Langone*.

A little after this when things were pretty well setled, the Viceroy commanded *Gennaro' Arnese* to be shut up in prison, who had been Captain General of the people a long time, during the greatest brunt of the Commotion; The pretence was that he was thought to have intelligence with that *French* Fleet, notwithstanding that his Highness had comprehended him before in the general pardon, and conferr'd an Office upon him of five thousand Ducates *per annum*, promising him besides the Cross of *Santiago*: the proofs were such against him that he was condemn'd to die; so there was a Scaffold erected before the Castle, where he receiv'd an honourable Death by having his Head severed from his body.

There were also three Mariners, who had brought the Duke of *Guise* to *Naples*, executed that day. There were divers other condemn'd to suffer death, but his Highness, *Don John* of *Austria*, going one day to the great Market-place where there were Gibbets set up to execute a great many more, the women did importune him with their Petitions, whereupon he referring them to the Castle, the Gibbets were all taken down, and the condemned persons sent to serve in the Gallies.

The next day *Don John* of *Austria* imbarquing himself in a huge Fleet of Galleons and Gallies, hois'd sail for *Sicily*, having been so fortunate as to repress those pro-

prodigious uproars, and leave *Naples* setled in a perfect peace.

Sic furor evanuit tenues populáris in auras.

The *Flema Spagnuola*, the staidness, longanimity, and constancy of the *Spaniard* (for which he is so much cried up) was not discerned more in any of their proceedings elsewhere, then by their carriage in suffering a good while, and afterwards by suppressing these Commotions.

Moreover, the *Conde d'Ognate*, the new Viceroy, like a new Broom, swept all clean, and carried himself with that dexterity and diligence, that by degrees he found out the chiefest Fomentors, whereof he hath dispatch'd away divers to the other world; and the Inquisition is not yet ended, but some suffer daily, directly, or collaterally; And touching the Taxes or Gabels, he hath found out other ways to raise Summs equivalent unto them for the service of the King his Master.

FINIS.